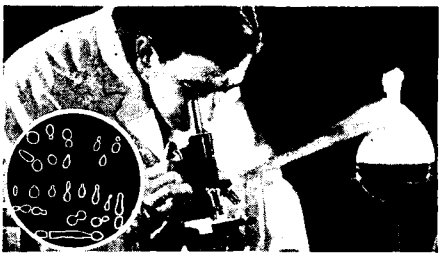
PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

IF YOU WANT RELIEF FROM DANDRUFF . . . GRASP THESE VITAL

DANDRUFF FACTS!



1 A GERM CAUSES DANDRUFF: Sensational new scientific research has discovered and proved that dandruff is a germ disease. It is caused by a queer, microscopic, bottle-shaped germ—*Pityrosporum ovale.* When these germs multiply excessively, dandruff is usually in evidence. When they are killed, dandruff disappears.

2 LABORATORY PROOF: Expert bacteriologists inoculated rabbits with the Pityrosporum ovale germ. Symptoms of dandruff quickly appeared. The rabbits were then treated with Listerine to kill the germ. Within two weeks on an average dandruff disappeared from the side treated; continued in evidence on the untreated side!

3 LISTERINE KILLS THE DANDRUFF GERM: Listerine, the same antiseptic you now have on your bathroom shelf, was the germicide used to kill Pityrosporum ovale in these amazing laboratory tests. Listerine Antiseptic bathes the hair and hair follicles, annihilating the germ, soothing the irritated skin area.

4 CLINICAL PROOF: Listerine works on humans too. In one typical test, seventy-six per cent of the dandruff patients of a New Jersey clinic who used the Listerine treatment twice a day, showed complete disappearance of, or marked improvement in, the symptoms within a month.

KILLS THE DANDRUFF GERM . . . PROMOTES RAPID IMPROVEMENT

There really *is* a way to get relief from dandruff as the above tests show. When you kill the germ, dandruff disappears.

So, if you are plagued by ugly scales, and all the other trying annoyances that come with dandruff, stop fooling with those remedies that may affect only surface symptoms. Get at the cause of *the trouble with simple, delightful, soothing treatments with* Listerine, famous for over 25 years as a mouthwash and gargle.

So easy to do in your own home. Just douse full strength Listerine Antiseptic on your scalp and massage vigorously and persistently.

You'll be surprised how soon both hair and scalp look cleaner, livelier, healthier.

Repeat the treatment once or *twice each day. Even after dandruff* has disappeared, enjoy a Listerine treatment occasionally to offset possible recurrence.

LAMBERT PHARMACAL CO.
St. Louis, Mo.

LISTERINE
The Proved Treatment for
DANDRUFF

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

When jobs are looking for men —that's news!

1 Look here, Frank—Two full columns of male help wanted—your kind of work!
Yes I noticed it—Last year at this time there wasn't half that much
2 Hi-lo Frank—you're an office man—Do you know where we could get a manager for our Accounting Department?
Gee—I wish I could qualify!
3 You say Mary's husband just got a new job at double his old salary?—That settles it, Honey—the time has come for us to get out of the rut, too—I'm going to write LaSalle tonight!
4 1 year later—
I stayed late at the office, Honey, to get off my last examination paper—now I'm Somebody!
That's swell, Napoleon—here's a letter that came today
5 Honey, look at this!—We're out of the rut at last! Doberry & Co want me to come and see them—just the job I wanted—And say—am I glad I'm prepared for it!

NOW IS THE TIME!

RIGHT now, in many lines there is a search for really *good* men—managers, leaders—men who can take charge of departments, businesses, branch offices, and set things humming.

As always, there are not enough ordinary jobs to go 'round—but rarely, before in the history of American business, has there been so much room at the *top!*

Ordinarily, there would be plenty of men to fill these jobs—men in junior positions who have been studying in spare time. But most men have been letting their training slide during these dark years of depression . . . "What's the use?"—You have heard them say. Perhaps there has been some excuse for sticking to any old kind of a job one could get the past few years—but the door is wide open for the man with ambition *NOW!*

And don't let anyone tell you that "Opportunity Only Knocks Once"—that's one of the most untruthful sayings ever circulated. Opportunities flourish for *every* American every day of his life.

Far more to the point is to be ready—be *prepared*—to make yourself *interesting* to the big-time employer—and, LaSalle offers you a short-cut method of qualifying for opportunity jobs in accounting, law, traffic, executive management, and kindred occupations.

LaSalle Extension is 30 years old—over 30,000 students enroll annually—60 American firms each employ 500 or more LaSalle-trained men—surveys show that average LaSalle students attain good salary increases after graduation—nearly 10% of all C. P. A.'s in the U. S. A. are LaSalle alumni.

Why not find out what LaSalle has done and is doing for men in *your position?* Send and get the facts; see what LaSalle can do for you personally!

There's no question about it—jobs are looking for *trained men*—the time has come for you to *qualify* for future prosperity. Mail this coupon today!

LASALLE EXTENSION UNIVERSITY, *A Correspondence Institution,* Dept. 865-R, Chicago

Kindly send me your free booklet on the business field I have checked—and tell me how your training in that field can help me.

☐ Business Management ☐ Business Correspondence ☐ Salesmanship ☐ Law ☐ Commercial Law
☐ Business English ☐ Traffic Management ☐ Accountancy ☐ Bookkeeping ☐ Stenotypy

Name..... Position.....

Address..... Age.....

LASALLE EXTENSION UNIVERSITY A CORRESPONDENCE INSTITUTION

UN—1

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

STREET & SMITH'S

UNKNOWN

TITLE REGISTERED U. S. PATENT OFFICE

CONTENTS FOR SEPTEMBER, 1939 VOL. II NO. 1

The entire contents of this magazine has not been published before and is protected by copyright and must not be reprinted without the publishers' permission.

COMPLETE BOOK-LENGTH NOVEL

NONE BUT LUCIFER . . . **H. L. Gold and L. Sprague de Camp** 9
A grim tale, designed and dedicated to making this world seem to you a less placid, peaceful place!

NOVELETTE

CALIPH OF YAFRI . . . . . **Silaki Ali Hassan** . . 91
A modern legend of the Arabs of Yafri, a tale told today as the Arabian Nights once were—

SHORT STORIES

DANGER: QUICKSAND . . . . . **H. W. Guernsey** . . . 79
And the quicksand—*crawled!*

THE COPPERSMITH . . . . . **Lester del Rey** . . . 110
A queer little man, out of his rightful time, but a very skillful little workman—

PORTRAIT . . . . . **Ray Cummings** . . . 121
A man finds immortality in more ways than one—the immortality of the great artist, for instance—

ARTICLE

OVER THE BORDER . . . . . **Eric Frank Russell** . . 129
An article of collected, strange facts—woven into a pattern of arresting and disturbing suggestion!

READERS' DEPARTMENTS

OF THINGS BEYOND 5
Editorial Prophecy and Future Issues

"—AND HAVING WRIT—" 141
The readers speak their minds.

COVER BY H. W. SCOTT

Illustrations by: Cartier, Isip, Kramer, Orban and Schneeman.

ON SALE
SECOND FRIDAY EACH MONTH
$2 A YEAR
20c per COPY

Monthly publication issued by Street & Smith Publications, Incorporated, 79-89 Seventh Avenue, New York, N. Y. Allen L. Grammer, President; Henry W. Ralston, Vice President and Treasurer. Copyright, 1939, by Street & Smith Publications, Inc., New York. Copyright, 1939, by Street & Smith Publications, Inc., Great Britain. Entered as Second-class Matter, February 21, 1939, at the Post Office at New York, N. Y., under Act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Subscriptions to Canada, Cuba, Dom. Republic, Haiti, Spain, Central and South American Countries, except The Guianas and British Honduras, $2.25 per year. To all other Foreign Countries, including The Guianas and British Honduras, $2.75 per year.

16

Printed in the U.S.A.

We do not accept responsibility for the return of unsolicited manuscripts or artwork. To facilitate handling, the author should inclose a self-addressed envelope with the requisite postage attached, and artists should inclose or forward return postage. All characters used in fiction and semi-fiction stories in this magazine are fictitious. Any similarity in name or characterization to persons, living or dead, is coincidental.

STREET & SMITH PUBLICATIONS, INC. ● 79 7th AVE., NEW YORK, N. Y.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

OF THINGS BEYOND

We present this month two items carefully chosen to make life somewhat less placidly certain and peaceful. "None But Lucifer" will undoubtedly make you somewhat uncomfortable—for it is a coldly, grimly logical analysis of the world that leads to a conclusion unprovable—and uncomfortable because it cannot, equally, be disproved.

Then Eric Frank Russell's "Over the Border" deserves special mention as a placidity-destroyer. Given: in a single year, the year 1938, chosen only because it is the last full year of record, hundreds of entirely inexplicable things have happened. We don't know how or why; science cannot see how these unquestionable facts fit into the pattern of truth. Eric Frank Russell suggests the string that may tie these things together—the disquieting string that Earth is a stopping-off place on a regular line of interplanetary shipping, run by beings utterly alien to us.

Of course it's pure fancy—obviously wrong and all that. But—*it ties together a thousand items of fact for which we have no other consistent explanation!* He's picking favorable facts and reports? Of course he is! So does—and must!—orthodox science, in order to make progress. You can't use all the pieces of a jigsaw puzzle at one time. We have the parts—the facts—of a dozen or a hundred jigsaw puzzles all scrambled together. Naturally, to find the patterns, we must select the pieces of one picture at a time, rejecting till later the parts of the others.

And—Russell has in preparation now an assemblage of one of the

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

other pictures. And that picture shows—giants walking the Earth. Not in the past, alone, but today—or, rather, tonight!

Since this is the first of our articles—you are cordially invited to comment, with the understanding that the only way I can give you what you like is to be told what those likes are.

Next month brings another world—another kind of possibility to entertain. One of the great advantages of fantasy is its freedom; with each succeeding issue, new worlds, new systems can be built up to be enjoyed. Next month's world is a world of gods and men, strange gods that are, and act—and have a *raison d'être* in man's own unwillingness to behave. Don A. Stuart presents—"The Elder Gods." I feel the philosophy he presents in this short novel is genuinely interesting.

John MacCormac also has a story presenting a certain type of philosophy—slightly twisted, but there, for all of that. "The Enchanted Week End" brings mighty Merlin back to life—and Merlin's mighty magic. The trouble is, his magic, like his times, was rather thorough. No grays, you know—all blacks and whites. In the sport of those days, you won, or you went to the indifferent equivalent of a hospital for a year or so yourself. Merlin's magic is like that. They played with battle-axes and two-handed swords. John Fielden found that Merlin tended to play somewhat that way even now—

Philip St. John has a short about a very clever workman who could do anything, just anything you asked him. Some people didn't quite believe it, and some neither believed nor liked him. They sort of challenged him to prove he could do anything. He could. Makes quite a yarn, really—

And Dorothy Quick begins a series of little tales about an old, patch-work quilt, a quilt made up of patches from this life and that, collected and linked together, sewn by someone who knew more, perhaps, than people should— The first of these concerns a patch made of "Blue and Silver Brocade." A patch of history of other times—the dark history that text books don't cover—

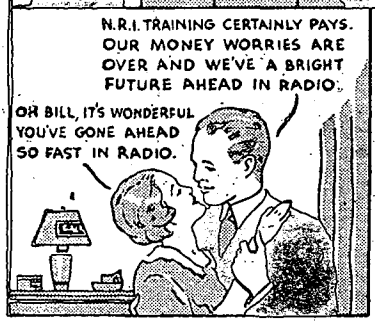
THE EDITOR.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

HE THOUGHT HE WAS LICKED—THEN A TIP GOT BILL A GOOD JOB!

MY RAISE DIDN'T COME THROUGH MARY—I MIGHT AS WELL GIVE UP. IT ALL LOOKS SO HOPELESS.
IT ISN'T HOPELESS EITHER BILL. WHY DON'T YOU TRY A NEW FIELD LIKE RADIO?
TOM GREEN WENT INTO RADIO AND HE'S MAKING GOOD MONEY, TOO. I'LL SEE HIM RIGHT AWAY.
BILL, JUST MAILING THAT COUPON GAVE ME A QUICK START TO SUCCESS IN RADIO. MAIL THIS ONE TONIGHT

TOM'S RIGHT—AN UNTRAINED MAN HASN'T A CHANCE. I'M GOING TO TRAIN FOR RADIO TOO. IT'S TODAY'S FIELD OF GOOD PAY OPPORTUNITIES
U.S. MAIL
TRAINING FOR RADIO IS EASY AND I'M GETTING ALONG FAST—
SOON I CAN GET A JOB SERVICING SETS—
OR IN A BROADCASTING STATION
OR INSTALLING LOUD SPEAKER SYSTEMS
THERE'S NO END TO THE GOOD JOBS FOR THE TRAINED RADIO MAN
YOU SURE KNOW RADIO—MY SET NEVER SOUNDED BETTER
THAT'S $15 I'VE MADE THIS WEEK IN SPARE TIME
THANKS!


N.R.I. TRAINING CERTAINLY PAYS. OUR MONEY WORRIES ARE OVER AND WE'VE A BRIGHT FUTURE AHEAD IN RADIO.
OH BILL, IT'S WONDERFUL YOU'VE GONE AHEAD SO FAST IN RADIO.

I'LL TRAIN YOU AT HOME
In Your Spare Time For A GOOD RADIO JOB

Many Radio Experts Make $30, $40, $50 a Week

Radio broadcasting stations employ engineers, operators, station managers and pay well for trained men. Fixing Radio sets in spare time pays many $200 to $500 a year—full time jobs with Radio jobbers, manufacturers and dealers as much as $30, $40, $50 a week. Many Radio Experts open full or part time Radio sales and repair businesses. Radio manufacturers and jobbers employ testers, inspectors, foremen, engineers, servicemen, in good-pay jobs with opportunities for advancement. Automobile, police, aviation, commercial Radio, loudspeaker systems are newer fields offering good opportunities now and for the future. Television promises to open many good jobs soon. Men I trained have good jobs in these branches of Radio. Read how they got their jobs. Mail coupon.

Many Make $5, $10, $15 a Week Extra in Spare Time While Learning

The day you enroll I start sending Extra Money Job Sheets; show you how to do Radio repair jobs. Throughout your training I send plans and directions that made good spare time money—$200 to $500—for hundreds, while learning. I send you special Radio equipment to conduct experiments and build circuits. This 50-50 method of training makes learning at home interesting, fascinating, practical. I ALSO GIVE YOU A MODERN, PROFESSIONAL ALL-WAVE, ALL-PURPOSE RADIO SET SERVICING INSTRUMENT to help you make good money fixing Radios while learning and equip you for full time jobs after graduation.

Find Out What Radio Offers You

Act Today. Mail the coupon now for "Rich Rewards in Radio." It's free to any fellow over 16 years old. It points out Radio's spare time and full time opportunities and those coming in Television; tells about my training in Radio and Television; shows you letters from men I trained, telling what they are doing and earning. Find out what Radio offers YOU! MAIL COUPON in an envelope, or paste on a postcard—NOW!

J. E. SMITH, President, Dept. 9HD
National Radio Institute, Washington, D. C.

J. E. SMITH, President
National Radio Institute
Established 25 years

He has directed the training of more men for Radio than anyone else.

THIS FREE BOOK HAS HELPED HUNDREDS OF MEN MAKE MORE MONEY

HERE'S PROOF THAT MY TRAINING PAYS

Broadcast Operator After Twenty Lessons

"When I had completed the first twenty lessons I had obtained my license as Radio Broadcast Operator and immediately joined the staff of WMPC, where I am now Chief Operator."—HOLLIS F. HAYES, 85 Madison St., Lapeer, Mich.

$10 to $25 a Week in Spare Time

"I am making from $10 to $25 a week in spare time while still holding my regular job as a machinist. I owe my success to N. R. I."—WM. F. RUPP, 203 W. Front St., West Conshohocken, Pa.

$3,500 a Year in Own Business

"After completing the N. R. I. Course I became Radio Editor of the Buffalo Courier. Later I started a Radio service business of my own, and have averaged over $3,500 a year."—T. J. TELAAK, 657 Broadway, Buffalo, N. Y.

J. E. SMITH, President, Dept. 9HD
National Radio Institute, Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Smith: Without obligating me, send "Rich Rewards in Radio," which points out the opportunities in Radio and explains your 50-50 method of training men at home to become Radio Experts. (Please Write Plainly.)

NAME.....AGE.....

ADDRESS.....

CITY.....STATE.....

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Who is the AVENGER?

HIS wife and daughter were killed by mobsters on a plane trip to Canada.

He was dropped from the plane. He woke in a hospital—his dark hair turned white—his facial muscles paralyzed—his blue eyes gleaming vengeance!

His life's purpose became revenge on the ruthless, merciless underworld.

This embittered, powerful, clever man is the main character of Street & Smith's newest magazine.

THE AVENGER

NOW ON SALE 10c A COPY

Another hit by KENNETH ROBESON famous creator of DOC SAVAGE

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

NONE BUT LUCIFER

By H. L. GOLD AND L. SPRAGUE DE CAMP

I.

HALE had plenty of reason for panic. Most men, lying sick, broke, and alone in a cheap, filthy rooming house, would have been terrified. But Hale wasn't. He was sick, broke, and alone, all right—only that was exactly how he wanted to be. A long time ago he had planned it. Having achieved what superficially appears to be an easy goal, he felt rather successful. He waited impatiently for

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

the next step in his campaign.

He listened to the stairs. He had been listening since early morning. His hungry, wan face brightened. They were creaking, in the exact manner he had anticipated.

The two pairs of feet plodded irresolutely toward his door. Then they halted. Hale listened impatiently for the creaking to resume. Instead he heard muffled, excited whispering.

He fought down his exasperation. If he had dared to expose his eagerness, he would have cried: "I know it's you and your wife, Burke, coming to dispossess me, if you can get me out while you put a slug in my lock. Don't worry about that. Don't waste time thinking up clever schemes to lure me out. I've waited for years for the courage to put myself in this position. You're not going to fail me because of a little pity, are you? Please, man . . . . my destiny's getting restless."

Naturally, he kept silent. He knew the vigilance of his oppressor too well; he had spent years coaching himself against such revealing outbursts. But in spite of himself he dragged his head off the hot pillow. "Come on!" he wished feverishly. "Don't make me wait!"

He glared at the door, as if that would make it open sooner. What was keeping them?—he ranted to himself. Was it their business that he had to be dispossessed? They were only janitors. They'd had to do it before.

They wouldn't have to trick him out. He'd just get up, dress, and leave. Perhaps he should make some feeble protest, for the sake of appearance. That was all. And he'd be on the street, penniless, with no idea of what to do next—just as he'd planned so minutely—just as he wanted so wholeheartedly that he could hardly keep still.

The stairs creaked again. "Come on, come on," he willed furiously. "Don't stop. Please don't stop—"

Mrs. Burke was fumbling through her apron pockets for the keys. Hale could hear the rustle of enamel-stiff starch, the strangled clink of the keys, and Mr. Burke's hoarse, adenoidal mouth-breathing. The grim janitress searched the ring for the exact key. Hale suspected that a toothpick would have worked as well. The owner of the house spent damned little time worrying about his tenants' possessions, and less money on locks.

Eager as he was to be put out, Hale was flattered by the janitors' reluctance. It couldn't be habitual with them, or they wouldn't have been superintendents for twenty-five years. It meant that they liked and pitied him. He could have enjoyed the sensation of being liked, except that it was hindering instead of helping him just now.

"Stop fumbling!" he hissed under his breath.

The lock clicked boldly, as if it actually served to hold the door closed, and then the door was swinging back on its own flimsy weight. Like two pallbearers who had embarrassingly arrived before the patient was dead, the Burkes edged into the dark little room.

"How . . . gh—" Mrs. Burke gulped. "How are you, sir?"

"I'm fine, but what's the matter with you?" Hale's thin voice rose to feeble irascibility. "You could have been here hours ago."

Burke closed his perpetually dry mouth for a much-needed swallow. "It's hanged I'll be if I can make you out, Mr. Hale. You're sick as a dog. By rights you ought to be in a hospital—"

"Edgar!" his wife broke in.

"I know it ain't a nice thing to say. All the same, I want you to let me call an ambulance. It won't cost you anything, Mr. Hale. You'll go in the charity ward."

Mrs. Burke nodded. "We can't throw you out on the street right at

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

the beginning of February. You come from a good family and you ain't used to the cold. Besides, you're real sick."

"Just a little flu," said Hale. "Please help me get my feet out of bed. They're rather heavy."

"Why don't you be reasonable, Mr. Hale?" Burke pleaded. "Molly here don't mind taking care of you, but, hell, she can't do it like a hospital can. In no time you'll be—"

"Will you help me get my feet out, or shall I do it myself?"

"Oh, nuts!" Burke grunted helplessly. "I got an idee you really want to be thrown out." He lifted Hale's legs around.

Hale froze in a sitting position. Was he being obvious? If Burke could suspect his impatience, his enemy certainly could.

"You're wrong," he said with deliberate primness. "I was brought up to believe in paying my way. I can't pay my rent, so I don't deserve to stay. And I won't take charity."

HE WAS relieved to see that his logic stopped them temporarily. As firmly as he could, he stood up. The blood swooped down from his head and his knees sagged. He caught Burke's shoulder.

"Aw, don't be a fool," Burke implored.

Hale managed to shake his head. The temptation was enormous. He knew he needed a soft, clean bed, decent food, and medical attention. He wanted them so much.

He pushed himself erect. "I'm all right now." He took off his pajama jacket and let it slide to the floor. Mrs. Burke stood by uncertainly. When Hale reached for the pants tape, she went outside.

"Where you going when you get out of here?" Burke pursued doggedly.

Hale shrugged. "I have plans."

Gently, Burke helped him pull his underwear jersey over his head. "Yeah? What kind?"

"Business plans. I don't think it would be good luck to talk about them."

"I think you're nuts. It's delirious you are."

Bending over his shoes, Hale stopped short. That was a possibility, he had to admit.

Then he grinned up at Burke and went on tying his laces. Ridiculous! He went back over his recent past. Methodically, he had outlined a course of action. Following it scrupulously, he had given up a forty-a-week job—a very secure one, with the chance of rising to sixty and retiring eventually on half pay. His fiancée had been outraged, naturally. Even so, she trusted his judgment and had hung on.

Did he love her? Well, he had once. At least, she had appealed to him. She was pretty. And she was nice. Maybe that was the trouble. Too nice. Girls like that came in droves. For a nice fellow, a nice girl, a nice job, a nice future, a nice home, nice children.

But Hale couldn't be content with these nice things. He couldn't cut the coat of his ambition to fit his abilities.

So he had conceived his bizarre plan. He had carefully taken his savings and bought the most worthless stocks he could find. For a while he had feared being duped into making a profit. But his plan had worked, and he had succeeded in selling out just before the stocks in question went up. The memory of that nervous time still made him sweat. But playing the market had accomplished two major objectives: his embarrassing savings were gone, and Loretta with them. It had been worth the anxiety.

"All right?" Mrs. Burke called through the door.

"Yep. Come on in," Hale answered cheerfully.

She watched him writhe into his overcoat with obvious disapproval. Be-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

fore he put his hat on, she looked encouragingly at her husband.

"See here, Mr. Hale," Burke suddenly blurted, "we ain't exactly millionaires, but we got hearts." He held out a five-dollar bill.

It was a tough moment for Hale. Instead of virtuously protesting, however, he drew several coins out of his own pocket, removed the single penny, and held out three quarters to Mrs. Burke.

"I know it doesn't repay you for the way you've taken care of me," he said clumsily, "but when I'm in a better position I'll really make it up to you. Please take it."

Mrs. Burke began to cry into her apron. "He's crazy!" she wailed. "Seventy-six cents is all he's got in the world. I know, because that's the change I brought him when I got his medicine. And he wants to keep a penny and give me seventy-five cents!"

Burke, looking shocked, moved determinedly toward Hale. "Take this! You're not leaving the house without it!"

"Please don't excite me," Hale gasped, retreating. "I can't take it. It would make me unhappy."

His agitation persuaded Mrs. Burke to call off her husband. His goggling horror of being forced to take the money was real enough to have convinced anyone.

BURKE regretfully put the bill away. They stood around awkwardly. Hale, for all his peculiarities, lacked the consummate heartlessness to dash away abruptly, much as he wanted to be off.

"What about your luggage?" Mrs. Burke asked huskily.

"Why . . . you're going to keep them, of course. I haven't paid my rent—"

Burke snapped his mouth closed. For several seconds he looked quite fierce, glowering with wounded pride at Hale. In the end, naturally, he was forced to open his mouth again to breathe. "None of that, now," he threatened.

"But it's your right to hold them," Hale protested.

"I don't care if it is. I won't."

Hale thought quickly. Perhaps the idea of getting sick hadn't been so good. It raised too many unforeseen problems, like this one. He had counted on having the superintendent of whatever rooming house he landed in confiscate his belongings.

"Well," he said hopefully, "how about keeping them until I can redeem them?"

"Not a chance!"

"Then until I call for them," Hale amended despairingly. "I'm not strong enough to carry them around."

Suspecting a trap, the Burkes hesitated, but at last agreed. "But no nonsense now!" said Mrs. Burke. "When you need anything, you come right here and get it."

"Certainly. You bet. It's awfully nice of you—" He moved toward the door.

Burke said, "You can't go looking for a job like that." He took Hale's feeble arm and guided him to the tiny square of mirror hanging over the unsteady chest of drawers. "It's like hell, you look. See?"

Hale had to smile triumphantly. His face was even better than he had hoped: thin, haggard cheeks; feverishly bright dark eyes; the skin of his high forehead stretched tautly over his skull; his large broken nose jutting out of a tangle of black whiskers; his dry, thin hair standing up. He nodded at the reflection. Excellent, he thought.

"You can use my razor," Burke offered.

Hale winced involuntarily. His stubble of beard was something to be pre-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

served at all costs. "No, thanks," he choked out.

He couldn't risk more offers of help by waiting around. Mrs. Burke's mouth was trembling with some suggestion. Before it could come out, Hale squeezed Burke's shoulder, kissed Mrs. Burke's large cheek, and fled.

On the street, he could feel really successful. The bitter wind slashed at him; he had only seventy-six cents and no place to sleep. He was getting somewhere!

II.

HALE didn't stand indecisively on the cold street. It was not yet noon, and before nightfall he had a fairly rigid course of action to follow.

His brown sport shoes felt like ton weights, he had been out of them for so long; and his overcoat dragged his shoulders down. He knew his temperature was over a hundred, but it did not affect his sharp reasoning. He felt the sheathed hunter's knife and the pistol in his overcoat pockets, and he smiled with amused anticipation.

They were important. At the start of his campaign he had selected them with care. But they would not be useful for several days, and then only to prove a point that might be debated.

He walked over to Sixth Avenue and turned downtown. At Fifty-ninth Street he met the first cluster of men. He squeezed in among them.

"I don't feel despondent enough," he thought analytically. "I don't have the look of defeat."

Not all the men in front of the employment agency were shabby. Some had been thrust down only recently. They glanced almost furtively at the job notices, as if they were merely curious. But there were others, whom Hale studied like an actor learning a rôle. They were the habitual prowlers of the agencies, ragged, filthy, too close to starvation to be hungry, shuffling mechanically from hopelessness to indifference. Hale coveted that attitude. He thoughtfully set out to make himself despondent.

How long would his seventy-six cents keep him? A dime for breakfast, fifteen cents for lunch, a quarter for supper—fifty cents for one day. A quarter for a cheap hotel cot. He could live for one day and have a penny left over. Then what? He had to eat and sleep, and one night on the subway would turn his deep-seated cold into pneumonia. A surge of desperation, which he stealthily enjoyed, gripped him.

He elbowed through the circle of men, and his eyes jumped from one job to another.

Nothing. Industrial jobs: third engineers, Diesel men, oilers, little-way stitchers, plant and factory jobs. He shuffled wearily to the next agency. Restaurant help: countermen, $18. Too high. Dishwashers, colored, $10. Soda dispensers, exp., $18-22.50.

He climbed the narrow, dark stairs to the huge bare room with its hard, shaky benches around three walls and its stench of wet rot and stale smoke. Nothing could fight down that combination. He felt the remnant of his cheeriness strangle.

Timidly, he approached the girl behind the railing.

"What job?" she asked casually.

"The dishwasher."

She glanced at the list. "Colored?"

"N-no. But I can wash just as well as—"

"Sorry. They want colored washers." And she turned away.

"I can make sodas," he blurted hoarsely. "I'm not so good, but—"

"Sorry," she said, her voice remote. "All filled."

He buttoned his coat, left, and trudged down to the next agency.

White chalk on a black slate. Each

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

one, unseen, a block away, was *the* job, the means of feeding and sheltering himself. But it never was.

There was the application that he made out for a night porter, $12. The girl read it.

"Six dollars in advance, please," she said, quite businesslike.

Hale stopped breathing. "Six dollars! What for?"

"Half our fee. You pay the other half when you get your salary."

"But," he protested, "I haven't *got* six dollars—"

Without glancing at him, she tossed his application into the basket and turned to the next client. He clung to the railing, stunned. The other unemployed looked disinterestedly at him. Didn't they understand, damn them, that he could work and pay his way, six dollars or no six dollars? Why didn't they smash—

But, of course, he said nothing. No one ever does. You stand for a moment while they ignore you; then you trudge slowly out without feeling, unconscious of the stairs under your feet and the employment-agency smell—as Hale did.

In the afternoon, Hale did wangle a try-out at an eight-dollar-a-week job as an upholsterer's apprentice from an agency without the advance payment. The upholsterer was far from enthusiastic when he learned Hale's age—thirty-one—and his lack of experience at manual work. He watched with suppressed exasperation Hale's bungling efforts to adapt his stiff muscles to the unaccustomed craft. When Hale tried to borrow five dollars, he turned him down cold.

Hale quit. There was nothing else he could do. The agency would get his first week's salary. To keep alive for the first two weeks would require at least twelve dollars, and he had seventy-one cents. The upholsterer shrugged. "Maybe it's best this way. You wouldn't learn so fast. Not your fault—just too old."

HALE decided that he had gone about far enough. He'd finish off with a night in a Bowery flophouse. He could have had a quarter bed around Sixth Avenue, but the flophouse sounded more dramatic.

He chose a hammock instead of a cot. Squalor was an assential part of his plan, but vermin weren't. He stripped the case off the pillow, which made it only slightly cleaner, and threw the blankets on the floor under the hammock. They were slick and faintly stiff with grease, and had a gamy smell. If Washington had used those blankets, they hadn't been aired out since.

That allowed him to sleep in his clothes, shoes and all. He was dissatisfied with the way his tweeds had retained the remnant of a crease.

He woke late, exhausted and stiff. Most of the men had already left. Hale wondered whether he should immediately go on with his plan. He decided against it, mainly because he still had forty-six cents. Spending it all on meals that day would be too obvious. He must seem to be trying to make it last.

He soaked his head under the single cold-water faucet. He forebore using the large block of cheap soap; it would have been like lathering himself with a cornerstone. And when he put out his hand for one of the five loathsome towels that had been provided for at least sixty men, he drew back, preferring to let himself dry by evaporation.

He washed three glasses and a porcelain bowl, filled them with water, and sprawled out on a bare cot all day, sopping up as much water as he could.

At noon the clerk demanded another dime. At nightfall, still another. When it grew black the men shuffled in. By that time Hale was asleep with the deep unconsciousness of a faint.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

III.

QUITE SMUGLY, he inspected himself in the slop-joint mirror. His ugly stubble had grown long enough to become nicely tangled. His drawn face had lost its feverish flush, and was now clammy and defeated-looking. But the condition of his suit and overcoat gave him the most satisfaction. Anybody could see that he had slept in them.

He ate a twenty-cent breakfast, which, he thought, made him feel needlessly fit. Instead of taking the subway a block away, he walked, at a swift pace that he knew he could not maintain, to three stations uptown.

He was pleased when his undue strength left him, and he had to grab the rail, going down the subway stairs, to keep from stumbling.

At Fiftieth Street he got off. The penny in his pocket caused him some anxiety. It would be melodramatic to spend it on gum, he thought. Being down to one penny looked better than making himself completely broke. He kept it.

As he walked over to Madison Avenue, the hopelessly depressed manner that he had been so diligently cultivating slid off like a strippeuse's gown. He entered a magnificent office building. Nobody stopped him when he resolutely stepped into an elevator. People in places like that were more refined; they merely edged away, taking very small breaths from the opposite direction. He stared around with unabashed interest and gave his floor number in a loud, determined voice.

In the corridor, he stopped at the door marked:

BANNER ADVERTISING CO., INC.
Eugene F. Banner, Pres.

There was *nothing timid* in his manner. He held the doorknob for a few seconds, thinking, as any salesman would do. Then he went in.

He entered a large and efficient-looking reception room. It was laid out rather like the Sixth Avenue employment agencies, excepting the lack of dirt, smoke, and stench.

The girl at the switchboard looked up with polite interest. It amused Hale—the way her expression froze without actually changing.

"Yes?" she asked distantly.

"I want to see Mr. Banner," he replied firmly.

"Have you an appointment?"

Hale had reached the railing. He opened the gate and walked toward the president's office. "I don't need one."

The girl lost her calm. She jumped up and shrieked, horrified: "You can't go in there!"

"If I can't," Hale said without halting, "Mr. Banner will tell me." And he opened Banner's door and walked in. Nobody stopped him. Nobody knew how. Such things simply don't happen, wherefore there is no traditional course of action in such cases.

The president's office was something to command respect. It was large and light and quiet and tasteful, but above all it was dignified, like Mr. Banner. His gray hair was only a fringe around his massive head, and his rather soft body was no longer lean. But his pince-nez were set precisely on a sharp, straight nose that grew from pink, clean cheeks, and he sat very straight in his chair, reading copy.

He must have heard the door, for he stirred. A moment later he evened the edges of pages with ponderous care and raised his head politely.

MR. BANNER'S nerves were delicate instruments. When he saw Hale standing determinedly before his desk, he jumped up, sending his chair over with a frightful crash.

Objectively, Hale watched the president's antics. Banner had cleverly placed himself in such a position that he

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

could, almost without possibility of hindrance, reach the telephone, push his secretary's buzzer, or race around the desk toward the door.

"What do you want?" he demanded.

Hale maintained his dominating position. "I want a job here," he said bluntly, "until I can marry your daughter Gloria."

Until he realized that he was exposing his surprise, Mr. Banner goggled at him. Then he pulled himself together.

"Gloria takes care of her own affairs," he said restrainedly. "I try not to interfere."

It didn't fool Hale. He knew he was being humored. "That isn't the important thing," he said. "I don't know Gloria. I've only seen her picture in the papers. But just the same, I think I'll marry her. She's not bad-looking—quite pretty, in fact. I'll work here until I get to know her better."

Mr. Banner stared fixedly at Hale's face and clothes. He knew that most shabby people become self-conscious and malleable when attention is called to their appearance.

"Naturally," Hale went on undaunted, "I don't want to make a permanent thing of it. Work at its best grows boring. But with Gloria's private means I imagine we can struggle along. You won't live much more than ten or twenty years. Then I'll take over your income. That should be about half a million a year. It'll do."

Banner wagged his head slowly, as with pure wonderment. "I can't do anything about Gloria," he said finally. "What she does is her own affair."

Hale was reasonable. "I'll take care of that. I suppose the job is all you can handle. Well, let's start on that as a—"

"Look here!" said Banner brusquely, coming around the desk. "You don't convince me for a second. I'm not an imbecile, you know."

Hale controlled his expression and stood his ground.

"Give you credit for originality," Banner snapped. "An advertising man respects that. Only, you're not convincing. Next time, hide the intelligence behind a better mask than a couple of days' beard, and don't talk literately. Understand?"

Hale didn't understand, but he didn't say so. Banner went on: "I need a slogan for White Elephant Blended Rye." He snatched a layout from the desk and held it up before Hale. "I've got a blurb, but I need a slogan. Give me one—quick, now!"

Hale, for the first time, backed up a step. But then he recognized his enemy's hand, and stopped. His bluff was being called. He said desperately: "You'll drink White Elephant Blended Rye and like it."

Banner ran a finger over the layout. "You'll drink White Elephant Blended Rye," he traced over the cut, and beneath it: "and like it. Not strong enough; won't pull. And *like* it! That's better. Pretty good." Banner motioned Hale to one of the big leather chairs and sat himself down in the other. "Let's see what we can do with these. I was just about resigning myself to this bunch of junk when you came in. I've got a bunch of cluck writers who are dried out, stale, can't get a fresh idea."

Hale stared at the papers. He made it a point to say the first thing that popped into his mind; short, jerky orders to the consumers.

BANNER shuffled the pages together again, this time not with ponderous care. He bounced the edges on the desk, straightening them the way a big poker winner evens a pack of cards. He got up and buzzed for his secretary.

"Hale," he said with humorous disapproval, "I knew you were a phony the minute after you walked into my

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

office. Bums don't stand up for their rights when they look as lousy as you do. They shuffle and whine. That was your mistake. But I'll say this: You're damned clever. You challenged me to see through your disguise, and I like challenges. There probably isn't a better judge of men than I am. Tell you how I knew you weren't a real bum: the soles of your shoes weren't worn through!"

Hale grinned unashamedly, and his grin flattered Banner, who, of course, hadn't had a chance to see the soles of Hale's shoes until he had told Hale to sit down. Banner went on: "I really can't do anything about my daughter. But I *will* give you a job. Fifty a week. That's just a starter."

Still grinning, Hale shook his head. "I want a hundred thousand a year."

Banner choked, but came up laughing between coughs. "I must say, when it comes to plain, unvarnished gall, you've got me beaten. Thought I was pretty good. I'll make it five thousand a year. That's final."

"A hundred thousand."

Hale's set grin began to irk Banner. "You're serious, aren't you? Well, get it out of your mind. I can stand crust, but you're talking like a lunatic. Ten thousand."

Hale opened his mouth. What he intended to say was not very clear, but at that instant a man entered.

"Mason," said Banner curtly, "this is Hale."

"How do you do, Mr. Hale," replied Mason uncertainly. He made a couple of imperceptible motions with his right hand, as if unable to decide whether to offer it.

"I've just hired Hale," Banner continued. "Give him a fifty-dollar advance on his salary. Take him around to my barber and my tailor, and give him the works. Get him a steam bath and a rubdown at my club. And you, Hale. Take the day off. Get yourself an apartment you won't be ashamed of, and be at work at ten tomorrow. No, come back here before closing, say at four. That's all."

Hale put his battered hat on jauntily. "You're a shrewd, hard man, Mr. Banner. I'll get the better of you yet."

"Just try it," replied Banner confidently. "You'll be the first."

Without seeming too obviously distant, but contriving to look as if they were accidentally going the same way, Mason steered Hale out of the office.

IV.

ALONE AGAIN, Hale ambled along Park Avenue. He carefully avoided enjoying his cleanliness and his clothes. To him they were scientific instruments, like the gun and the knife, which he had transferred to the pockets of his new overcoat. He was another step further in his campaign, but he didn't mistake the means for the end. His ten-thousand-a-year job and his clothes were neither more nor less important than the whiskers he had raised and the night he had spent in the flophouse. They were all necessary parts of the plan.

He stopped at a high, creamy, clean-looking apartment house and sought out the renting agent, a breathlessly enthusiastic young woman.

"Something not too ostentatious," she judged, studying his appareance. "Not too large."

"No," he contradicted gently. "Quite large. An entire floor. I'd prefer a penthouse."

"I have *just* the thing! The top floor is vacant. Isn't that *lucky?* Oh, you'll *love* it! It's simply a*dor*able!"

By normal standards it was several sizes too large to be adorable. Counting servants' quarters, solarium, and gymnasium, it was twenty-nine rooms.

"Not bad," he said languidly. "I believe it will do."

"Oh, how splendid!" the agent

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

gushed. "I *knew* you'd love it. Have you seen the view." She herded him out to the promenade on top of the first setback. "It isn't very clear today, but when it is, you can see *ever* so far over New Jersey, Long Island—and the Bronx," she finished lamely. "I'm sure you'll be *deliriously* happy here. How soon would you like to take occupancy?"

"Immediately. I'll have the furniture sent up. You'll supervise its placing, of course."

"Of *course!* I just *love* to arrange furniture."

"When the car comes, let it stand outside the door. Show the chauffeur his room. The servants will arrive shortly. One of them will ask you for a floor plan. Give it to him. I believe that's all."

She trailed hesitantly after him. "Mr. Hale, I don't know how to put it—"

He stared coldly at her. When she merely looked embarrassed, he said: "Of course, the money. My secretary will take care of it through my office. Call Banner Advertising Co. for references."

"Oh, I hope you don't mind. It's just a formality, you know. You *do* understand, don't you, Mr. Hale?"

THE maroon car was enormously long and sleek—the one car that would stand out on Park Avenue. Hale entered the agency and told the salesman that that was the car he wanted.

"You'll be completely satisfied with it, sir," the man promised. "We can give you almost immediate delivery. Three weeks."

"I'm not in the habit of waiting," Hale replied frigidly. "This is the car I want. I'll take it now."

The salesman swallowed uneasily. "That isn't customary, sir."

"I don't care if it isn't. I'll take this car as soon as you can get it out of the window."

"I'll have to speak to the manager—"

"And tell him," Hale said frostily, "that this will be a cash transaction."

While the salesman whispered awedly to the manager, Hale gazed indifferently at the car. The manager came over and said: "We'll be delighted to let you have our display car, sir. Of course, it will take an hour or so to remove. Suppose we have it delivered to you. Will that be all right, sir?"

"Fine," said Hale unenthusiastically.

"You spoke of a cash transaction, sir—"

"Naturally. My secretary will arrange the details. You may call Banner Advertising Co."

"Banner, sir? I'm sure everything is all right. But, you understand, I really must call them. Just routine, you know." A moment later he was talking very respectfully into the instrument, his pleased face nodding. Then he beamed. "Everything is settled, Mr. Hale. Mr. Banner would like to speak to you."

Hale took up the telephone. "Hello."

"What the hell are you doing, Hale?" Banner cried. "First I get a call from a Park Avenue apartment house asking if you're responsible, and now I get a call from this car company. Just what— You're not getting a hundred thousand, you know. I know you've got big ideas, but aren't you going way over your means?"

"I know," Hale said smoothly. "I can handle it. Don't worry about me, Mr. Banner."

"Well, if you think you're doing right," said Banner doubtfully. "Oh, hell! Of course you know what you're doing. Just don't overplay your hand. Go ahead."

Hale hung up, arranged for a chauffeur with the manager, and left. The manager and salesman saw him out, leering politely.

HALE REASONED that, while his clothes and his job helped, the real se-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

cret lay in the manner. For example, the more servants he demanded, the less the woman who ran the domestic employment agency would question his financial standing.

You look at her without the slightest touch of warmth or intimacy, and you say, as Hale did: "I want a complete staff for a twenty-nine-room apartment. The chauffeur is already hired. The others I will leave to you."

And she cries gratefully: "Oh, yes, sir. We take only servants with the very best references."

"Splendid," you reply unemotionally. "The ones I demand perfection in are the chef—I do a great deal of entertaining—and the butler and the valet. They must be the most efficient ones you have."

She darted to the waiting room with the alertness of a sparrow, and produced two men in snug black coats, with appropriately distant expressions and authentic London accents. These she introduced as Cummings, butler, and Hamilton, valet. "I'm sure you'll be completely satisfied, Mr. Hale."

"Yes, I'm sure I shall," Hale replied disinterestedly.

He wrote an address on a card and gave it to Cummings. "Ask the renting agent there for the floor plan. Go to some first-rate furniture place and buy what is needed for each room. Insist on floor samples. I can't wait for them to make the furniture. However, if I do not like what you buy, I shall return it and order something more suitable. I want everything delivered by five o'clock. That should be ample time. You have slightly less than three hours."

"Yes, sir," said Cummings. His frozen face was as nearly pleased as it ever could be. Hale had discovered that giving others responsibility for arranging everything was the surest way of taking their minds off money. "How shall I arrange payment, sir?"

"My secretary will take care of it. You, Hamilton, settle matters with the gas and electric company." He drew out the remainder of the fifty dollars, counted it, and asked the owner of the agency to change a dollar bill. He still had the original penny. To that he added three quarters, and gave the rest to Hamilton. "That's all I can spare at the moment. Make that do as a deposit."

Hamilton gravely accepted the money. "Will that be all, sir?"

"Certainly not. Bring the staff to the address I gave Cummings. Order food. Have the chef prepare dinner for seven thirty; whatever his specialty is. By that time I want all the furniture in order."

HE PASSED time strolling; it was a few minutes after four when he returned to the apartment house. He glanced at the car standing at the curb, and called the chauffeur downstairs. Getting in, he said: "North shore of Long Island. Schedule the ride so we shall return by seven."

Hale lolled on the broad seat, deliberately unconscious of the car's smoothness and luxurious upholstery. They purred over the Queensboro Bridge. The day lost its chill brightness; darkness seeped through the air. Driving in complete silence, the chauffeur had glanced several times at the clock on the instrument board. Then, without a word, he turned the car and headed back to New York.

At seven, having neither enjoyed nor disliked the ride, Hale strode through his new home. The butler followed him at a respectful distance, proud, in a dignified, inarticulate way, of his speed and taste.

"Quite nice," Hale said, as one would applaud a clever dog. "I doubt if I shall have to exchange a thing."

"I am glad you like it, sir," said Cummings, frozenly delighted.

Hamilton appeared. "Would you care

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

to dress for dinner, sir? I couldn't find your wardrobe."

"Not tonight, Hamilton. Everything is too unsettled."

"Then, sir," Cummings said, "the chef has informed me that dinner is ready. He has made terrapin. His terrapin, sir, is famous. Mr. Astor admired it."

Hale sat down at the enormous table. "Ah, terrapin. Fine. But I want no cocktails or hors d'œuvres. Just a very large glass of tomato juice."

He drank it. For once Cummings was almost startled when, a few minutes later, Hale stood up.

"Aren't you going to finish your dinner, sir?" he asked, dismayed.

"I don't believe I will. I feel the need of a stroll. For some reason my appetite has left me."

"The excitement of moving, no doubt, sir," Cummings said with reserved sympathy. "Will you want the car?"

"No. Just my coat and hat. Perhaps my appetite will return."

"Oh, yes, sir. I'm sure it will."

Very competent, Hale thought tranquilly. Everything ran smoothly at his slightest desire. Hamilton was helping him on with his coat. The elevator had already been called.

He went down and walked east to Lexington, where he took the subway. If he had allowed himself any emotion, he would probably have regretted his decision not to spend the night in a soft bed. But he did not. His one anxiety was to find a pawnshop open at that hour on the Bowery, where he got out.

They were all open. He entered one, and said: "I want to exchange all my clothes."

The owner stared suspiciously at him. "Take off your coat," he ordered nastily. Then he walked all around, inspecting the suit. "No bloodstains?"

"Bloodstains?" Hale asked. "Of course not."

"Well, it's up to you, mister. If you wanna swap a swell outfit like 'at, I'm not kicking, see? Go ahead and pick out the one you want."

Hale quickly chose a suit, hat, and overcoat. When he came out, even the predatory pawnshop owner felt uneasy. He said: "You can get a better fit than that off the rack."

"No, this'll do," replied Hale decisively. "But, of course, I want the difference in value."

"Oh," said the pawnbroker, putting his hands behind his back. "How much?"

"A dollar and a quarter."

"Huh?" The pawnbroker recovered from his surprise and snatched a dollar and a quarter out of the cash drawer, shoved it under the cage, and incredulously watched Hale pocket it. "Come again, mister," he invited as Hale turned away.

"Not much chance. But where can I put an ad in the paper? Is there a place around here?"

"The candy store at the corner takes ads. You better hurry. It's kinda late for the morning papers."

Hale could feel the broker's relief when he left without changing his mind. He smiled; there was small chance of that. In the candy store he asked for a form and a pencil.

"You're too late on the classifieds for the morning papers," said the old man. "You can make an afternoon paper, though."

"O. K.," said Hale. "The *Globe* will do."

He wrote:

> To none but Lucifer: Of all the inhabitants of the Inferno, none but Lucifer and I know that Hell is Hell.
>
> William Hale.

The old proprietor counted the words, stopped in the middle and glanced at Hale, started at the beginning again

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Hale stared down at the little man. "I want," he explained, "to marry your daughter—and a one-hundred-thousand-dollar-a-year job."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

and counted them through, and said: "That'll be a dollar and a quarter."

"I know," said Hale. "I figured that out several years ago."

He left, grinning, and headed for the flop house. That was the final step in his plan. Everything he had done had led inevitably up to that advertisement.

V.

THE PLACE amazed Hale. Just what he had expected was not very clear. But it would have seemed more fitting if it had been luxurious, enormous, of course, dark with furtive shadows, the air heavy with deadening incense. And there should have been only one person present—a lank, intent, mocking figure in flowing black, whose piercing eyes would probe the mind's foulest impulses, whose mouth would sneer perpetually.

Hale stepped out of the shaky elevator into the loft. It was enormous, as lofts usually are. But it was glaringly bright, deafeningly noisy, and full of hard-working men and girls. The floor was rough and unvarnished. All down the length of the huge room, office workers typed, ran calculators, and roved among hundreds of steel filing cabinets.

For the first time, Hale felt uncertain. He was sure that the wrong person had answered his advertisement. But he had addressed it, as emphatically as possible, to one individual only. Nobody else could have made enough sense out of it to answer it.

He approached the harried switchboard operator. "You answered my ad in the *Globe*."

"Hello," she said into the transmitter. "Alexander P. Johnson. I'm sorry, Mr. Johnson is very busy. I'll connect you with one of his assistants."

"My name is William Hale," he said more loudly.

"Hello, Finchley? Mr. Johnson is still interested in the Osterman case. . . . He knows he committed suicide. . . . He wants the inside on their financial condition and what they're going to do with the daughter. . . . Keep in touch there—"

Hale shoved the clipped advertisement at her, jiggling it until her eyes focused on it. "Mr. Johnson's expecting you," she rattled off finally. "Room down at the other end." She pointed at the beaverboard inclosure at the opposite end of the loft, and resumed her steady talking into the telephone and yanking and inserting plugs.

Hale snatched up his ad and strode between the rows of desks. Nobody looked at him. The place was incredibly efficient. He shook his head, puzzled. More than ever he felt he was in the wrong place. He knocked at a door lettered:

ALEXANDER P. JOHNSON

Just that, as if it should be obvious who Alexander P. Johnson was. A hearty, businesslike voice invited him to enter.

Alexander P. Johnson sat at a battered, heaped desk. Very little noise came through the insulated beaverboard walls.

Hale stared suspiciously at the mild blue eyes that Alexander P. Johnson raised. Was *this* his goal? This chubby Babbitt with a face like a pale-pink pumpkin, who ran an oversized clipping bureau?

"How do you do," said Johnson, professionally cordial. "You wanted to see me?" He removed his spectacles with a quick gesture.

Hale said: "I put an ad in the *Globe* a couple of days ago, addressed to none but Lucifer. You answered it."

"Did I?" Johnson thrust the earpieces of his glasses into his white hair and scratched the faintly visible pink scalp. "May I see the reply advertisement?"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Hale put it on the desk. Johnson put on his glasses and read aloud:

> WILLIAM HALE: My detective agency and clipping bureau will be of inestimable aid to you. Consult me at your leisure; no obligation. ALEXANDER P. JOHNSON.

Johnson thought a moment and said: "I don't seem to remember this. What did your advertisement say?"

"To none but Lucifer: Of all the inhabitants of the Inferno, none but Lucifer and I know that Hell is Hell."

"Oh, now I understand," Johnson smiled brightly. "One of my assistants must have answered it. We often reply to classified advertisements, even the obscure ones. The cost is small, and one lucrative case pays for many wasted follow-ups."

Hale looked thoughtfully at Johnson's perfectly ordinary round face. His feelings and his logic were in conflict; but having let his logic lead him thus far, he saw no reason to change his plan now. "You're not convincing me—*Lucifer!*"

Johnson cocked his head. "What . . . what do you mean?"

"I'll tell you exactly what I mean. My ad was addressed to nobody else. It didn't ask a question, and didn't require a reply. Nobody but Lucifer could have had the slightest interest in it. Your detective agency couldn't have thought I was searching for anyone, and your clipping bureau had no excuse to think I was saving clippings."

"Answering classified advertisements is part of my office's routine—"

Hale leaned over the desk. *"You are Lucifer!"*

JOHNSON looked frightened. "You're actually taking this nonsense seriously. Please, Mr. Hale . . . if I've offended you by answering your ad, please accept my apology—"

Hale dragged over the wooden chair behind him and sat down. "You're clever, Lucifer. But I've studied your works too well to be fooled. I'm ashamed of myself for thinking you'd be tall and sinister, with a black cape, horns, hoofs, and so forth. That would be melodramatic—obvious. And you're anything but obvious."

Johnson reached toward a board of buttons. "Mr. Hale," he said frantically, "I'm sorry, but if you persist in acting insane, I'll have to ring for assistance."

Hale grabbed Johnson's fat wrist and squeezed. Johnson cried out and his pudgy white hand turned red. Hale rasped: "I'm probably taking a chance of going out in a puff of smoke, but you're not going to ring if I can help it."

"I won't ring, only just don't squeeze my hand any more. Please!"

Hale released him. He was slightly shaken by the contact of the warm, soft flesh. It could have belonged to any aging, unathletic businessman, whereas Hale felt that the wrist really ought to have been cold, clammy, and inhumanly strong.

"I'll start at the beginning," Hale said, settling back. "Several writers gave me the hint, but there was always something odd and constrained about the way they dropped their suggestions.

"Arnold Bennett was the main source. You'd expect me to find the truth in some old sorcerer's manuscript, wouldn't you? But those old boys had lost themselves in a mystic maze of absurdity—incantations, charms, and what not. I don't have to explain that to you. You're in a better position to know than anyone else."

Johnson squirmed uncomfortably. His terrified gaze commuted between Hale's fierce eyes and the bulges in his overcoat pockets.

"Bennett was writing his journal. Suddenly, without any connection at all, he put down: 'Of all the inhabitants of the Inferno, none but Lucifer knows that Hell is Hell.' Just like that—no

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

explanation—a random thought—*on the surface!*

"But something—*you!*—kept him from developing that thought and killed him, I suppose, not long after, to prevent him from thinking about it.

"The quotation doesn't explain anything, by itself, but it implies that the damned don't know they're in Hell. They think they're somewhere else. Where?

"At first I wasn't certain. Bernard Shaw gave me the proof. He said: 'If the planets are inhabited, the Earth is their Hell.' You didn't kill him, but somehow he forgot to develop the idea.

"Now I had the generalizations, and I needed substantiating facts. I used myself as a guinea pig. I arranged to be sick, alone, and broke in a rooming house; but I wanted to escape and find myself homeless on the streets in the middle of winter. The superintendent and his wife almost refused to let me go. They'd have put me in a hospital, where I'd have had free food, shelter, and medical attention, if I'd let them. They'd have given me money or let me stay in their apartment.

"But anybody who's lived in a rooming house knows that janitors are completely hardboiled. They don't mind evicting a sick person—when he's scared and wants to stay. You get the opposite of what you want—or *appear* to want.

"SO I went to the employment agencies, and sincerely tried to get a job, no matter what sort of work or how little it paid. There were jobs all right. Most of them paid just about enough to live on, but I wasn't particular. Only they wanted deposits, and I didn't have any money. I did wangle an eight-dollar-a-week job out of an agent without a deposit. But I wanted that job too much. I got it under conditions that made it impossible to hold it, and pretty soon I was back on the street again.

"So I slept in a flop house and let myself get to look like hell. Then I went after a hundred-thousand-a-year job. But I went at it obliquely. Looking like a bum, I pretended not to want the job for itself so much as for a chance of marrying the boss' daughter. According to all the rules, the boss ought to have had me thrown out as a nut. But he practically forced the job on me, though I all but refused it. Or should I say *because* I all but refused it? I still don't know just what he expected me to do—something in the advertising business, which I don't know a damn thing about.

"Then, without paying a cent, I rapidly acquired a huge apartment, a staff of servants, and a beautiful car. I didn't want them particularly—at least, that was the way I acted. If I'd wanted them desperately, you know what chance I'd have had of getting them. To show how little I cared for them, I finally abandoned them and hocked my new clothes to pay for the ad, though I could just as easily have kept back more than seventy-six cents.

"All of which shows that if you want something badly enough, you may get it. But it won't make you happy. It may take your whole lifetime—in fact, it usually does, just so it'll arrive when you can't enjoy or it when it'll seriously embarrass you."

Johnson was still looking apprehensively at the bulging pockets in which Hale kept his hands. "I'm sure that's very interesting. I don't see—".

"Oh, yes, you do. The Founding Fathers were a lot more practical than the medieval wizards. What does the Declaration of Independence say? '—inalienable right to the *pursuit* of happiness.' They knew better than to give the right to happiness, because they knew that only the pursuit is possible.

"But the ancient Greeks were the ones who had really studied life. Instead of a lot of childish brimstone, bats, and

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

eternal coal shoveling, they pictured Hell as a place of psychological torment.

"There's Sisyphus, eternally pushing his boulder up a hill. Every so often he tires, and the boulder rolls down to the bottom, and he has to start over. There is no summit to the hill, but Sisyphus doesn't know that. Nor has he thought about what it'll be like if he does get to the nonexistent top. In real life some rare Sisyphus does sometimes perch his boulder on the peak of some hill. Then he either realizes what a stupid waste of effort it was, or, worse, he sees other, bigger hills with even more magnificent boulders to roll up them. Those, he thinks, will be success at last.

"Yeah!

"Then there's Tantalus, starving and dying of thirst, up to his neck in a pool of cool, clean water, with a gorgeous cluster of fruit just in reach. He bends over to drink, and the water recedes. He reaches for the fruit, and the bough sways just far enough away to keep it out of reach. Sometimes he actually touches it; that keeps him trying. At last, when he's close enough to death, he succeeds!

"The fruit, of course, is dry, tasteless pulp."

JOHNSON fidgeted silently with a stack of paper for a minute. "How does that concern me?"

"Well, you can see the analogies. All of us suffer like Sisyphus and Tantalus, either in the realization of the meaninglessness of success, or in not attaining it. In short, the earth we're living on is Hell. We don't have to die; *we're already there.* I don't know what we're paying for, nor where we committed the remarkable sins that seem to require such vicious punishment.

"All I know is that if this is Hell, it's a damnably efficient one. From the time we're born until we die, we suffer unbearable tortures—physical, mental, and spirital; but most of all fiendishly ingenious psychological tortures. For instance, when we're young we have health and strength and sharp senses. But we haven't the knowledge to use them properly. By the time we've learned to make something of them, we're getting old and losing them, and we know that our knowledge comes too late. Too late—and we know there's no going back; that we'll just get older and feebler until we die. Yet we cling to life.

"That's the greatest psychological torture of all: the instinct of self-preservation, the urge to live at all costs, no matter how much we've suffered or how much we'll continue to suffer as long as we live."

Johnson shook his head. "There's always hope," he said piously.

"Right! You saw to that. First a blind young hope. A few failures blunt that quickly enough, don't they? Then that eager hopefulness becomes a cowed, hopeless hope that maybe things will turn out all right after all. If they don't—there's always hope. If success comes and turns out futile and tasteless, there's always hope that it'll be better next time. So we keep on trying and inviting more disappointments.

"There was the oil magnate who hoped to live to a hundred—and died just short of it. There was the aluminum magnate who quit business at seventy, dashed off his memoirs quickly before he died—and then sat on his porch every day for twenty years, waiting for the death he hoped for. Pleasant, isn't it? A fit invention of Lucifer."

"I still don't see how that concerns me."

"Don't you? A Hell as efficient as this needs an organizing genius. It could never run so well without a manager."

Johnson returned Hale's thin smile with a troubled exposure of obviously

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

false teeth. "And you think I'm the—manager, eh?"

"I don't think so. I *know* you're Lucifer!"

Johnson relapsed into apprehensive silence.

"You don't deny it, do you?" Hale accused.

Johnson strangled in an agony of indecision. "I would if you weren't insane! Of . . . of course I deny it!"

"I came prepared for that," said Hale quietly. He stood up slowly and took out the gun. Johnson looked incredulous, jumped up, and tried to disappear behind the desk. The chair was jammed against the wall. There wasn't space.

"Don't! Don't! Please—"

He couldn't get his head down. It was impossible to miss. Hale took careful aim at the white, bobbing head. If the scruplously cleaned and oiled mechanism hadn't jammed, he'd have blown that head right off.

Hale grinned and threw the gun away. "I was prepared for that, too. Now, just to make sure it wasn't an accident—" He took out the hunting knife. He wasn't even slightly nervous as he leaned over the desk, behind which Johnson was shrieking. Holding the sheath in his left hand, he tried to draw the blade with his right. At least a dozen vulnerable points were exposed.

—if the knife hadn't stuck in its sheath.

Just to be certain, Hale yanked again, with all his strength. He didn't expect it to come out. It didn't. Still grinning, he tossed the knife on the floor.

"There," he said. "That's my proof. That gun has never jammed before. It couldn't. With the safety catch off, you could practically shoot it by blowing on the trigger. And who ever heard of a knife sticking in a clean sheath a couple of sizes too big?"

Alexander P. Johnson straightened up. The puffs of white flesh crinkled into a genial network. "I admit it," he said in his hearty businessman's voice. "I'm Lucifer. What's your game, young fellow?"

"That's pretty obvious. I want to go into partnership with you."

VI.

LUCIFER sat down, laughing. He didn't roar with diabolical amusement; he used a spasmodic chuckle, as if he were merely laughing at a story at a businessmen's luncheon. "I must give you credit," he gasped. "You *do* have a remarkable amount of nerve."

"Why?"

"Well, the idea of coming to Lucifer with a proposition of that sort. You know who I am, yet you dare ask me for a partnership. It takes blind, insane courage—"

"Oh, no!" Hale grinned rather smugly. "*I* hold the whip hand, Lucifer. When you do that you don't really need courage."

"Really?" Lucifer leaned forward interestedly. "You have the whip hand over *me?*"

"Precisely, Lucifer."

"I wish you wouldn't call me that. It makes me think of the medieval conception of me, which you described so nastily. I'm not like that at all, really. Please call me Mr. Johnson. And please explain what you mean by that remark about the whip hand."

"Very well, Mr. Johnson. I happen to have the key to your defeat. I can get anything I want any time I want it, and you can't stop me. Moreover, anybody can use my system. If you turn me down, I'll pass the system along to as many people as I can. In a little while everybody would be using it and getting anything they wanted. Then where would you be?"

Alexander P. Johnson took out a box of cigars, offered one to Hale, who declined, and lit one himself before answering.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Well," he finally said, "that's a problem. Yes, sir. Where would I be? Frankly, I don't know. It would upset my careful plans, as you say. But what is your system? Unless, of course, you don't care to show your hand."

Hale shook his head good-humoredly. "I don't mind. You can take a look at the cards, but you can't tell how I'll play them. Get what I mean?"

"I think I do." Johnson tapped the ash off the cigar with a pompous flourish. "You keep me guessing whether you're breaking a pair to fill a straight or going after a full house. Is that it?"

"Well, if you like metaphors, that's my system. I go after what I want obliquely, by seeming to aim at something else, but grabbing sideways at what I actually want. You see?"

"Can you give me a concrete example?"

"I don't know if I should," Hale replied doubtfully.

"That's up to you." Johnson spread his elbows on the desk and twinkled at Hale. "After all, how do I know you really have me cornered?"

That *was* the question, Hale thought; or rather, that was how this very undiabolical Lucifer had chosen to trap him. He'd have to reveal his secret, which might make it worthless as an instrument of blackmail. But would he have to reveal it? That posed the question of whether Lucifer was the insidious mind reader he was supposed to be. Here were the facts: During the antics that had led up to his calling on Lucifer, he had kept his mind off his ultimate objective as much as possible. But he couldn't help an occasional gloat as he saw how his plan was working according to schedule. Still, until he had bluntly told Lucifer his terms, Lucifer had not known his objective. Which meant that Lucifer was not a mind reader, and had to judge men by their words and acts. So Hale felt confident in parrying:

"Well, I lay out a systematic campaign. I can be aiming at money, fame, love, an easy life, or influence—but I wouldn't show which one I really wanted. You'd have to guess. The only way you could stop me would be by keeping me headed away from all of them."

"I see," said Johnson. "Such as apparently wanting to marry Gloria Banner, but actually going after a job. Or it could be vice versa. Quite clever, I must admit. But doesn't it take more planning than most people would be capable of?"

"Not much. The main thing is to keep your mouth shut about what you really want. The next most important thing is to get out of your social class. You can depend on your own class or the one just above it to defeat you—like the way I was kept out of a job because I didn't have a deposit, and then given one I couldn't keep. But if you break out of your class, the one you're crashing isn't sure of your aims, and can't crush you so effectively.

"If you're trying to get a job as a clerk, your objective is pathetically simple to figure out. You want to eat. But if you go after a hundred-thousand-a-year position, with a crack at the boss' daughter, it gets tougher to analyze your goal. You may want social position, or a soft life on the family income, or a big name, or the money itself. In the first case, you'll work under conditions that aren't much better than no job at all, except for the Tantalus hope of a raise. So you'll be made suitably unhappy. But in the second, maybe you won't be ecstatic, but at least you'll have security and decent surroundings, and you can arrange your routine the way you like."

JOHNSON put his thumb in his vest. "Do you really think so?"

"Oh, the rich probably suffer, too. In Hell nobody can be entirely happy. But

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

that isn't the point. My system is good enough to force a partnership out of you."

"Well, I'll admit one thing," said Johnson. "The world is much too large for even my extremely efficient organization to follow every single person. Like you, I lay out a plan and depend on the social forces operating on the more influential individuals of the various classes to carry it through. If a detail goes wrong, I correct the detail, and the plan goes through pretty much as I want it.

"With you, though—my design was seriously upset. My statistical department found an upturn in employment, a phenomenon we check carefully. First, you were given a ten-thousand-a-year job—the equivalent of perhaps ten annual wages. Then, at least twenty people were given employment through you: your servants, a replacement order on the display car you . . . uh . . . bought, the apartment, which had been vacant for over a year, and so forth. Mostly through the medium of credit—since you deferred payment—a sizable quantity of money was set in circulation. That had to be investigated.

"My admirable detective bureau discovered that you were the cause. I also learned about your leaving the rooming house, and your difficulties in trying to get a job, and that directly from a transient hotel of the worst sort, with an extremely unprepossessing appearance, you had gotten that position from Banner, and the new clothes, the car, and all the rest, all of which you abandoned in the most unusual circumstances.

"Frankly, I was puzzled. You could have lived under those pleasant conditions indefinitely, yet you chose not to. It disturbed my plans unbearably. The number of people you influenced would amaze you. I admit I was bewildered, for once in centuries."

Hale sat back, feeling very pleased with himself. It is not given to every man to baffle Lucifer.

"Because of that," Johnson continued, "I'm afraid you've made me suspicious. What troubles me is your goal."

Hale smiled confidently. "Just what I said: a partnership."

"Ah!" Johnson cocked his head. "But *is* it? Up to now you've used your system of indirection to keep me guessing. Don't tell me you're reversing and really saying what you're after?"

"Why not?"

"Well, since I know your method and your objective, I might trick you."

"Not a chance! I don't have a thing to be afraid of."

"Why are you so certain?"

"Because I have you by the throat, that's why. You could concentrate on holding me, alone, down; but what would you do about a hundred, or a hundred thousand, people using my system? You couldn't run the rest of the world!"

Johnson rested his cheeks against his fists. Of all the unsatanic poses he could have struck, this was the most absurdly human. The pressure pushed his mouth into a naïve little rosebud. "That's true. Yes, I suppose that is true. Still, abandoning your system of indirection—"

Hale wondered uneasily why Lucifer kept harping on his system. Was he implying something? But Hale was too near his objective to worry much. What could Lucifer do? Nothing! "Well?" Hale demanded brusquely. "Yes or no?"

Johnson stirred. "I was thinking. You're quite right in taking the bold course. I am helpless—*against your system!*" He stood up and held out his fat hand. "I give i. Before you change your mind, I inist on making you my partner, to share control of Hell!"

Hale sprang to his feet and seized the hand. They grinned like a couple of salesmen who have just sold each other

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED.

a million dollars' worth of goods at fifty percent commission.

The simile was apt. In his triumphant confusion, Hale neglected to analyze Lucifer's concluding speech. If he had, he would have discovered that they had both sold each other a bill of goods.

But especially Lucifer.

VII.

HALE'S sense of victory grew overwhelming. There really was something to be excited about: He was master of half the earth! Lucifer and Hale, partners! The power he imagined himself wielding was heady stuff. He had to fight to maintain his balance.

"What can I count on getting out of this partnership?" he asked almost soberly.

Johnson clapped him on the shoulder. "Responsibility, my boy. Mainly that. Running the world is a mighty big job, you know."

"I mean for myself."

Johnson smiled knowingly. "A practical, self-seeking fellow. That's fine. The last thing I'd want is an ascetic. What do you want? Power, fame, money, notoriety—watch out for that, by the way. You can imagine how unpleasant it was for me during the Middle Ages."

"All of them," said Hale emphatically, "and as much more as I can get my hands on. First of all, I ought to have a pretty good fortune."

Johnson punched Hale's chest with a stubby forefinger. "Quite right, my boy. Before you can become valuable to me, you must get your personal problems settled. Money is a disturbing factor. You should have enough of it to let you think about other affairs."

"How do I go about getting it?"

"Well, that depends." Johnson cocked his head and gazed abstractedly. "Being my partner doesn't imply black magic, you know. When you want money, you don't mumble some nonsense or mix up a horrible-smelling brew, and *fff t!*—there it is."

Hale's eyebrows shot up.

"Oh, come, William! You ought to know better than that. Running Hell on an efficient basis happens to be my business, and I run it the same as any other businessman runs his business, by practical, common-sense methods."

"Then where's my power?" asked Hale in distress.

"It's there, all right, without a lot of childish magic. It's all the more subtle and effective, I might point out, because you work with common everyday methods.

"I'm immortal, of course. Hence I can control the world's money simply by investing a little and waiting for the interest charges to pile up. Outside of that, I can run the world merely by a magnificent system of obtaining information, an understanding of men's desires, and a knowledge of how to use pivot men. And, of course, the ability to start and stop the flow of money. In most cases the last can be done without a penny. I'll show you how after you give me an estimate of how much you desire."

Hale thought, then said tentatively: "Let's say a few million."

"Fine. That will be an excellent beginning. Follow me and I shall demonstrate my practical methods." He strutted to the door. "I suppose black magic would be convenient at times. Unfortunately nature gives me very little leeway in sorcery. But I've always thought it would be undignified and obvious, anyhow."

HE MARCHED pompously through the clattering loft to the enormous files, and indicated the wall of cabinets with a proud gesture. "There is one other as comprehensive as this. That one is in Europe, and is, obviously, mine."

Hale looked admiringly. It *was* gi-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Hale stepped into a pawnshop—to come out ten minutes later in an ill-fitting hand-me-down.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

gantic, and the thought of having to use it as efficiently as Lucifer did frightened him. "I don't see how I'll get the hang of it," he admitted.

"It's simplicity itself. A child could run it blindfolded. Here"—he moved heavily to a drawer—"we're after 'Stock Market.' Occasionally you'll find cross references—the system is a simple affair of cross filing—"

"But so many people!"

"What do you mean?"

"Why, keeping track of everybody—"

"Oh, don't be silly. It's enough to keep track of trade and production and social, political, and economic movements, with the key figures in each category, their influence, their motives and objectives, and what effect certain . . . uh . . . stimuli will have on their own categories and on society in general."

He motioned away several office workers who hovered around, and pulled the drawer out on its rollers. Flipping through the A's, he orated: "Here's 'Aircraft Stocks,' with a list and analysis of every owner large enough to affect the market." He pointed at one name. "This man has powerful allies. For several years he had been . . . unfortunate in his stock manipulations. You understand. He was anxious to recoup his losses, but cautious. Consequently," Johnson twinkled, "rumors began circulating among his omniscient financial circles. He investigated—oh, very secretly, of course—and discovered that the government had authorized the sale of airplanes to friendly nations. On a cash-and-carry basis, but it would still amount to plenty.

"He saw the advantage of controlling the market for aircraft stocks, so he borrowed millions of dollars from his allies."

Hale had listened without much comprehension. "I don't see how that'll help me—"

"I don't expect you to, yet. We could use any of a thousand men to get your fortune. This one will serve a number of purposes. Let me continue: By giving this secret information to several influential persons, I can create a tremendous uproar in the newspapers and in Congress. Do you grasp the significance? I have sedulously nurtured the policy of isolation. The furor against its violation will intrench it more strongly. Within a few minutes after I have revealed the secret, *this* manipulator will be informed. His stocks will toboggan, and he will have to sell as quickly as possible to get from under."

"I see," said Hale, in the tone of one who doesn't see at all. "But what do I do?"

"You? I thought it was obvious." Johnson shoved the drawer back and guided Hale back to his office. He motioned at the telephone. "Ask the operator to get you Titus, Farnsworth & Quinn."

Hale hesitated.

"Oh, hurry!" said Johnson. "I can't waste all day. Titus, Farnsworth & Quinn. They're the brokers I use when rumors and things won't work."

The receiver clicked in Hale's ear. "Get me—" He had to clear his throat. "Get me Titus, Farnsworth & Quinn."

"Thank you," said the operator, and Hale could have sworn that she added: "Mr. Hale." He jerked his head up and stared quizzically at Johnson, who said, "What's the matter?"

"I thought— It's nothing. What do I say?"

JOHNSON smiled expansively. "Tell them to buy all the aircraft stocks they can get their hands on, after the market has slumped enough to be near bottom. They'll be able to judge. I trained them myself."

"But the market'll be going down—"

"Do as I say. And just tell the girl this is the office of Alexander P. Johnson."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Hale did so. Presently a male voice rumbled: "Hello. Farnsworth speaking."

"Go on," Johnson prompted.

Hale nervously repeated Johnson's instructions.

"Yep. I got that. Any idea how heavy you want to buy?"

Hale put his hand over the transmitter and repeated the question. Johnson said carelessly: "Everything in sight, until the price stops falling."

"Everything in sight until the price stops falling," Hale repeated dutifully.

"Sounds good," said Farnsworth. "I'm sure Mr. Johnson won't mind if we get in on this ourselves a little. Thanks."

Hale hung up cautiously, as if he thought the telephone stand would bite him. He shook his head. "I don't know. Maybe I'm dumb."

"Not at all, my boy. You simply don't have all the facts. This outcry about the violation of our isolation policy will last for several days. The small speculators always sell on a falling market and buy on a rising one. The speculator we have set out to strip is cleverer than that; but this time he has overreached himself by too much borrowing.

"At the end of that time the government will devise an explanation that will soothe everybody, about how by selling aircraft abroad we can step up production, thereby reducing cost per unit and giving our aircraft laboratories facilities for experimentation. The furor will subside, and your aircraft stocks will rise even higher than they are now. Incidentally, most of the speculators, having sold short at the bottom of the market to make up their losses somewhat, can be blackmailed splendidly."

"Oh," said Hale.

"There's your first lesson in my methods. No black magic—just detailed information and a knowledge of human nature." Johnson got a check book out of a drawer. "Where do you plan living—at the Park Avenue place?"

Hale drew his hand across his forehead. "I guess so. Once I get used to an apartment a mile square, it'll suit me fine, I suppose. Right now I'm rather dazed."

"Well, you must accustom yourself to big-business methods." Johnson wrote a check and handed it to Hale, who looked at it with a frightened expression. "I know it's only a million, but that should keep you going for a while. I'm transferring it from my account to yours, against the sale of your stocks, with the usual six-percent interest for the use of my money. You oughtn't to object to that. When the price goes high enough, Titus, Farnsworth & Quinn will unload your holdings. Those boys can unload a million shares on a weak market without even shaking it.

"Now, my advice is to get your personal problems and desires out of the way. I want you to begin here with a completely free mind—"

"Look here," said Hale, suspiciously. "You're taking this partnership pretty damned smoothly."

"Well," said Johnson with a humorous expression, "you blackmailed me into it. All I can do is accept the situation gracefully and try to make use of you.

"Incidentally, our prospective victim owns a very presentable yacht. If you'd like one, I know he'll be glad to sell at your price. Now, you run along home and get your personal problems settled. I'll phone you every evening. When you're free, I'll spend the evening with you and explain what I've been doing, to give you the proper perspective." He held out his hand. "Good-by, William. Remember, *don't neglect anything that will make you happy.*"

They shook hands, and Hale left the office, very unsteadily. On the way out he was surprised and pleased to see that a man was putting his name on the door

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

in gold letters under Johnson's. In his daze he didn't think too much about the phenomenal promptness of this bit of decoration.

VIII.

SUCCESS, Hale rationalized, when it comes so suddenly and brings so much, needs time and thought to be appreciated. He was happy, without question. There was no reason why he shouldn't be.

First he ordered his landlord to knock out two walls of the gymnasium to make a thirty-by-fifty swimming pool.

Then he had himself measured for a complete wardrobe. That should have given him a kick. It did. He found it exhilarating to be able to choose patterns indiscriminately, knowing that if he disliked any of the finished garments, they could be immediately replaced. He could have gone on buying indefinitely, but it had to end somewhere. By the time he had twenty-five suits, ten hats, a dozen pairs of shoes, and other items in proportion, the process was becoming tedious.

Selecting the first of each article gave him almost the same pleasure he used to get when buying on a forty-a-week budget. Almost, but not quite. He had never at one time owned more than three suits, an overcoat, a topcoat, three hats, and two pairs of shoes. Each additional item had to be chosen with great care, and was very intimate to him in consequence. He knew just which shirts, ties, and socks to wear with each suit.

Now he could let his valet choose his outfits, knowing that the precise Hamilton would never let him wear the same combination oftener than once in three weeks. It was inevitable—and Hale vaguely regretted it—that dressing should no longer be the daily adventure it had been. But Hale was able to rationalize that. It was significant that he could think in no strong terms of enjoyment. He merely thought the enormous wardrobe and the valet to manage it were nice.

The apartment house allowed him basement garage space for four more cars. He bought them. He bought a box at the opera, and a mansion on Long Island, and a hunting preserve in Maine, and a saddle horse. The ability to do those things, he felt rather unemotionally, was nice. But he had to make himself gloat over his new possessions; otherwise he was apt to accept them prosaically.

For a while he resisted the idea of hiring a private orchestra. But then, he thought, that was no attitude for Lucifer's partner. Knowing he would probably tire of the novelty fairly soon, and hampered by a vestigial sense of economy, he hired a conductor and let him assemble an orchestra on a day-to-day basis.

His staff had no doubt been much relieved when he reappeared at the apartment after his forty-eight-hour disappearance, though they were too well trained to show it. They worked into their routine without apparent effort.

OF COURSE he was happy. The only thing he needed was a yacht, and that, Johnson told him one night, was just a matter of time.

The papers, as Johnson had predicted, came out screaming one day against the sale of aircraft to friendly nations. It was a vicious foreign entanglement and a violation of the isolation policy. Aircraft stocks dropped drastically. Then the government explained everything, and up went the stock prices. But Titus, Farnsworth & Quinn refused to sell.

Johnson explained that strategy. They had listened to the orchestra playing a program of Hale's selection: Sibelius' "Violin Concerto," Beethoven's "Seventh," and De Falla's "Nights in the Gardens of Spain," and they were sitting in a hitherto useless room that Hale

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

had converted—by having the walls painted black with mirrors set into them and strong white lights to shine on the smoke—into a smoking room.

"This manipulator we cleaned," said Johnson complacently, "paid over a million for his yacht. But he made the mistake of selling short. You know we cornered the market, don't you? That means the only place he can buy aircraft stocks is from us, and he has to pay any price we ask. Get the idea? Well, you want a yacht, and he wants aircraft stocks. So I offer him, say, a hundred thousand in cash for his boat. He refuses. I offer a hundred and fifty thousand. He knows he can't get that at auction, so he sells. He still needs shares to cover his short sales. Therefore, Titus, Farnsworth & Quinn offer him a hundred and fifty thousand dollars' worth of stocks—or at least whatever we choose to give him for that much money; very little, I assure you. With the profit on your stocks, your yacht should cost you, at the most, fifty thousand dollars."

Hale lit a cigarette—a personal blend, with his initials on the paper. "That's pretty cold-blooded."

"Yes, I suppose so. However, to operate efficiently as Lucifer's partner, you must understand the philosophy of Hell. Obviously its inhabitants are here to suffer. This manipulator served his purpose often in the past, to strip other speculators. Now his rôle is merely reversed.

"But you must remember," he said, tapping Hale's chest, "except in unusual cases, I never concentrate on tormenting a single person. That would be inefficient. I explained my strategy in forcing this manipulator into bankruptcy: my policy of isolation needed emphasis; the manipulator had to be stripped eventually; and you needed a fortune. If you have been reading the newspapers, you must have seen the consequences of this simple transaction. The chronic state of crisis, never quite reaching war, which I have labored incessantly to create, is kept simmering. The world was growing apathetic, but now there is a very gratifying turmoil. Millions of people have been made afraid and unhappy. Others have had their hopes raised. At the proper moment those hopes will be dashed, and they, too, will be unhappy. Thus this small financial operation lays the groundwork of a plan to make an unbelievable number of people suffer—which is our purpose.

"The philosophy of Hell, my boy—and don't forget this—is that all its inhabitants are here for the purpose of suffering. They deserve to be here, or they'd be elsewhere. Our function is to cause suffering as all-inclusively and with as low a cost per unit as possible.

"That, William, is our business. A tremendous responsibility, I grant you, but we must never let its scope dismay us. We must have our shoulders to the wheel every minute, and never lose sight of our goal, no matter what the setbacks and disappointments. When we realize a huge, intricate plan, we must not let ourselves grow smug. That success must be the incentive for us to push onward, ever onward and upward!"

Hale stared at him in amazement.

HE SOON LOST his astonishment, though, and furtively took to avoiding Johnson whenever he could. Sentiment had nothing to do with this. He loved his sense of power too much. He had accepted the philosophy of Hell, and wasted no sympathy on the souls he would be called upon to torment.

In his social moments, Alexander P. Johnson, despite his professional good humor, was fairly likable. But Hale couldn't stomach his habit of bursting into pompous orations at the slightest excuse or none at all.

Hale was happy, undoubtedly. He

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

thoroughly enjoyed having everybody cater to his whims. The feudal lord that lurks in all of us, no matter how highly our social consciences are developed, bloomed to vast proportions in his highly egocentric nature. The ability to buy anything the moment he wanted it would unbalance any man. Hale was no exception. He gave orders recklessly; and, like anybody else in that position, loved the feel of power.

Naturally, there were certain duties, and it wasn't always possible to avoid Johnson. One night Johnson made him join a businessman's club. Hale, with the ordinary man's dislike of booster organizations, joined unwillingly, and only because his partner explained that it was one of his principal sources of information.

Johnson's actions were suspicious. He got an incredible amount of fun out of putting Hale through a ridiculous initiation, which included filling his unfortunate partner's hair with flour paste. By the time Hale had gotten this goo washed out and had returned to his seat, Johnson was getting even more pleasure out of an impassioned, windy, two-hour speech. His short, gross figure strutted about the rostrum, gesturing elaborately. He looked like a radical cartoonist's conception of Capital. In fact, if dollar signs had been stenciled on his clothes, not only would they have seemed fitting; he would probably have been very proud of them.

Hale discovered that he preferred even a slinking, melodramatic Lucifer to this chubby, jovial Satan who perpetually orated on none but the largest and dullest issues. Superficially there was little difference between Johnson and his fellow club members, who used the meetings for rhetoric inviting everybody to get together and push, because nothing could stop us if all worked together instead of against each other.

When Hale was exceptionally unlucky, Johnson tagged along to plays and concerts. He was lousy company. At any moment he ignored stares and hushings to address Hale in a clear, round voice about social, political or economic movements here and abroad. It was maddeningly boring, and Hale stared straight ahead, raging silently, whenever Johnson spoke.

But Johnson had to be used. So, although Hale dreaded being alone with him for so long, he let him invite himself along on the first cruise when title to the yacht was cleared.

IX.

IT WAS a beauty. There were other yachts in the basin, but Hale saw only the long, slim white ship with polished brass shining in the spring sun. Even when Johnson said, "It cost you only forty-six thousand, my boy," Hale scarcely heard him.

"She's mine!" he breathed.

"Feels pretty good, eh?"

That wasn't exactly the word for it. But Hale couldn't find the word for it, either, so he kept silent. There was no thrill like it. The yacht was just what he needed to make him happy. Even when a sailor handed him down into a sleek launch and they sped toward the gangway, he was grinning vacantly. The ship expanded almost to liner proportions.

"Hundred and eighty feet long," said Johnson.

"Boy!" said Hale.

They climbed. The crew and officers were on deck, saluting sharply.

"Welcome to your ship, sir," said the captain.

Hale gulped and looked around helplessly at Johnson, who was still climbing.

"Where away, sir?"

"What? Oh, I don't know. I hadn't thought—"

The captain smiled tolerantly. "Might I suggest, sir, considering the cold weather—"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Of course," Johnson broke in, panting. "South toward Hatteras for a day, then back. What do you say, William?"

Hale agreed quickly. The crew saluted again and fell out. Hale rested his hands sensuously on the cold, polished rail and watched trunks and suitcases come aboard. For a while the captain and Johnson stood quietly beside him, evidently respecting his thrill of ownership.

Then the captain asked: "Would you care to inspect the ship, sir?"

Everything filtered through Hale's consciousness through a haze of delight. The fact that the ship had Diesel motors, that it was seaworthy enough for a round-the-world cruise, and so on, contributed very little to his enjoyment. The only fact he could comprehend was that the whole beautiful ship was his.

"Not bad, eh?" said Johnson.

And Hale, lingering in his gorgeous stateroom, grinned blindly at his partner. Johnson seemed to have acquired the habit of slapping him on the back and saying: "Feels pretty good, eh, William? And to think it set you back only forty-six thousand dollars!" Somehow it didn't irritate Hale. And even Hamilton's frozen expression showed traces of a sympathetic smile.

THE engines throbbed. Hale stood on the bridge happily watching the New York and New Jersey shores slide past. The fixed smile seemed to have become a permanent fixture. In a dazed sort of way he was running over his possessions in his mind. Only recently he had seemed doomed to a forty-a-week job for life—well, perhaps sixty if he behaved himself—an utterly glamourless wife, and all the other trimmings. More recently he had been ill in a flophouse.

But now!

The yacht nosed out of the Narrows into the deep swells—

Down, with a swift rush, into the troughs—

Up, laboriously, over the caps—

He swallowed desperately and hung on. It became impossible. He clutched for support and staggered below. When he told Hamilton to leave the stateroom, he seriously thought he was hiding all outward signs of seasickness. Hamilton got him to the bathroom just in time.

WHILE he lay flat, with his eyes strained wide, he could just barely tolerate the downward rush, upward climb, and downward rush of the ship. But his eyes ached and his heart raced painfully. When he tried closing his eyes to rest them, his sudden nausea made it the logical moment to think about death. He felt nothing remote and impersonal about the subject just then. If he didn't die of seasickness, he was sure a storm would sink the ship, or it would hit a submerged object.

He sat up, sweating, and instantly fell back. His heart was stopping! He sure of it.

So that was the idea! He cursed. Lucifer probably strutted around the deck, gloating pompously, boasting about the number of people this small coup would affect.

But Johnson was standing quietly at his side. "Do you want the lights on, William?" he asked solicitously.

Hale managed to shake his head. As he did so, several old-fashioned cannon balls that seemed to have gotten loose inside his skull went slamming around it.

"Do you want anything at all—some lemons, perhaps? I understand they're very good for seasickness."

Hale groaned. No. . . . I don't mind—"

"What is it then, my boy?" Johnson dragged up a chair and plumped fatly into it. "Are you having mental disturbances, too?"

"You know, don't you?" Hale cried. "You did it, damn you—you flabby devil! You tricked me into it! Very neatly, too!"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Whatever are you talking about, William?"

Hale lay and glowered impotently in the dusk. "You know damned well what I mean. When I was poor, I didn't even think about dying. When I did, there was nothing terrible about the idea. I wouldn't be giving up much—lousy little job, two-by-four home, the subway whenever I wanted to travel—"

Johnson interrupted thoughtfully: "The slave doesn't fear death."

"Right, you slimy double-crosser! Sure, you gave me the partnership and all that goes with it—except one thing."

"I'm sorry you feel that way, William. The partnership was your idea, you know. You forced me into it. Haven't I kept my part of the bargain?"

"Yes, you have. But the more you gave me, the more I stood to lose. For the first time in my life I have something to live for: money, cars, a horse, and *power*. That's what hurts most." He pulled at Johnson's sleeve. "You can't kid me into thinking it's a long way off yet. I probably won't die tonight; but you'll go on, immortal, and I'll kick off in a few years!"

Johnson put his hands on his knees and looked at Hale for a while. At last he asked gently: "Are you suggesting that I make you immortal, William? Is that it?"

"Huh?" Hale sat up, heedless of the stab of pain in his head. "You mean you could? You would?"

"I have no objection to doing so, if you want it sufficiently, and you've thought of its consequences."

"What do you mean, consequences? It's easy for you to be cool about it. You're not going to die, so you can afford to weigh the advantages and disadvantages, if any."

"But, William, there *are* disadvantages, you know. I have often been able to sense your hostility to me when we attended the theater. Why do you think I'm not interested in those affairs? To me there's no such thing as a new joke or a new plot. As for music, I've heard every old masterpiece a thousand times, and all the new music I find to be merely a slightly different aspect of the old. Times change, new generations arise, but it's always the same in a different guise. I get new problems, but somehow the old methods of solving them still work very efficiently.

"When you've lived as long as I have, business is the only thing that can interest you. Luckily I still find the business of running Hell extremely fascinating after all these years. That is my only amusement, and I admit it's enough."

Hale answered: "I don't care. I still don't see you giving up your immortality. Anything is better than this horrible fear. I've got too much to lose. I don't want to die!"

"Then you mean you have decided that you want immortality?"

"Yes. If you can like it, I can."

"Very well, partner." Johnson stood up and shook Hale's hand. "Since you want it, it's yours."

"Huh? What do you mean?"

"Just what I said. You're immortal."

"I'm im— Just like that? I mean, don't you *do* anything?"

"That's all. I assure you you're immortal. I admit it may seem odd, from your point of view. But you should realize by now that I work by everyday, matter-of-fact methods."

"Huh. I still don't get it. How does it work?"

"Immortality? By what is commonly regarded as luck. In our cases, a never-ending series of fortunate accidents. Guns pointed at us happen not to go off, or something happens to the gunners. Accidents occur a moment after we are safely out of the way. We happen not to contract fatal illnesses; our systems happen not to age or deteriorate. There is really nothing magical about it."

"Yeah. On the surface."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Quite so." Johnson smiled through the gloom. "On the surface."

Hale's first demonstration of his immortality was his quick recovery. He could sit up without vertigo. Johnson turned on the lights and resumed his seat. Before Hale could reopen the subject of immortality, he said: "I understand your swimming pool will be completed when we get back. Have you thought of any ceremony in opening it?"

"I've been wondering about that. Just taking a swim doesn't sound so good. There ought to be some kind of blow-out, only the people I used to know wouldn't fit in."

"Don't you know anybody at all?"

"Just about nobody. Of course, I could invite the superintendent and his wife, or the girl friend I gave the air to. They'd fit in nicely."

"Come now, William. I'm entirely serious. I know I'm not much company for a lonely young man. And you *have* been lonely, haven't you?"

Hale had to realize that that was the fact, despite his lavish possessions. He now knew that that was the reason for his restlessness. He hadn't been seeing anybody but Johnson and his servants.

"Well," Hale admitted, "I was sort of playing around with the idea of inviting Banner. But he'd turn me down cold, after the dirty trick I played on him."

"Banner? Oh, yes, the advertising man who gave you the . . . uh . . . job. He has a daughter, hasn't he? Why don't you ask them?"

Hale shook his head. "They wouldn't come."

"They might. Ask them to bring their friends. All they can do is snub you. And the daughter—she gets her pictures in the papers quite often. Pretty, isn't she?"

"A pip!"

"I agree. A very appealing girl indeed. If you're interested in meeting her, I believe it's worth the risk of a snub."

"Yeah. I suppose it is."

"Is there anything you want before I go, William?"

"No, thanks. I'll be all right."

JOHNSON left. Hale lay looking up at the softly illuminated ceiling. Damn it, he thought, there's always something to take the kick out of life, and it's always the reality that does it. Who would have thought that he could get tired of his apartment? Like everyone else he enjoyed elbow room; but, except for purely functional reasons, there was no incentive for going from one room to another. Or take his horses and cars. Riding had degenerated into routine. And now the yacht. He had imagined himself riding around grandly, taking long cruises when he felt like it. Possibly the papers would have pictures of him and his yacht, and the thought of making other people envious was an added satisfaction. He hadn't thought of the inconveniences.

Damn reality! First he'd been seasick and afraid of death. Both had vanished; but now he realized that, besides having had the zest taken from sailing by his sickness, he had transferred his loneliness from the city to the ship. For the whole week end he would eat, sleep, look at the water, and listen to Johnson orate. That was reality.

But it all stemmed from his loneliness, he knew. Once he met Gloria and her friends, everything would be all right. There was the kind of girl he'd always wanted to know—glamorous, beautiful—

On the first day of his cruise, he was impatient to be home.

X

HALE WAS HAPPY, for several reasons. Johnson was away from the city on business. The pool was even

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

better than he'd been able to imagine from blueprints. The floor was covered with soft, electrically warmed rubber tiling; the walls were quartz glass on all sides; enough room had been left on the sides of the pool for tables and lounging chairs, palms, an orchestra stand, and rubber mattresses for those who wanted to sun themselves.

It was swell, he thought. He let his white toweling robe fall open. He felt more aristocratic than a Roman emperor. If he could only continue feeling that way he couldn't fail to impress her.

He hadn't seen anyone but the press photographers yet. The guests were dressing. The fact that for once he wasn't the only person occupying the place gratified him.

Then Banner came in. He was probably sensitive about his shape, which was rather like Alexander P. Johnson's, only taller, for he wore a business suit instead of being dressed for swimming. He strode up combatively. "You Hale?" he demanded.

Hale hesitated. "Yes, Mr. Banner."

"Never recognize you all cleaned up," Banner snapped. He stepped back and glowered at Hale until the latter grew uneasy. Then his face suddenly cleared and he thumped Hale's shoulder approvingly. "You didn't have me fooled for a second. I can spot a winner every time."

"You're not sore at me?" Hale asked incredulously.

"Me sore at you? What for?" Banner looked hurt. "You ought to know me better than that. Any man who'd keep another from rising is a heel. Besides, seeing you make good boosts my own ego. Shows what a good judge of character I am. Of course, I wasn't too happy when you quit. Nobody likes to lose a good man. I kind of thought maybe Gloria and I shouldn't come here. But what the hell, I like you. And, as Johnson says, you don't know too many people. Meeting Gloria's crowd'll perk you up."

"Johnson?"

"Your partner."

"Do you know him?"

"Met him through the Businessmen's Club. By the way"—Banner's voice became confidential—"remember what you said about marrying my daughter, the time you busted in on me? Still got that idea in your head?"

Hale flushed. "That was just a bluff. All I've seen of her is her pictures—"

"They're nothing like her, Hale! Can't get her skin and personality in halftones, you know." He squeezed Hale's arm. "Don't jump into anything on my say-so. But I'll tell you straight from the shoulder—you're the kind of guy I'd like for a son-in-law. You have guts and you know where you're going. Know what Emerson used to say? 'The world steps aside for the man who knows where he's going.' Smart fellow, that Emerson."

Hale was silent. It was true: while he had been heading straight for his goal, the world *had* stepped aside for him. Now that he had his partnership, he noticed signs of indecision in himself. For instance, he allowed his servants and Johnson to run his affairs practically without argument. Worst of all, he was waiting almost shyly for Gloria Banner.

He straightened his shoulders and tied his robe belt more tightly. He'd look her over, and if he liked her he'd just go after her the way he'd gone after his partnership.

BUT he wasn't prepared for the effect that she habitually created. When she entered, her concentrated femininity struck him like a shock.

She was of medium size, dark, and beautiful. She had just the right amount of hair. Her robe was tied so as to show the contrast between her white suit and her fine dark skin. Her fea-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Put it away!" howled Johnson. "It might go off!" Hale grinned. "Not with you at the other end of it. It'll miss fire."

tures were small and finely matched and haughtily confident.

Naturally, the partly anæsthetized Hale didn't analyze her to that extent. He felt only uncritical, inarticulate admiration, particularly when she stopped and stood, very still and regal, gazing at the pool. The photographers went into action.

"Hi, Gloria!" Banner shouted irreverently.

That shocked Hale. But then, he

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

thought, he couldn't expect her own father to address her the way one should.

"Daddy! Isn't it wonderful?" Hale thought her voice resembled the tone of an exceptionally mellow flute, and that she ran toward them with the grace of a ballerina.

"Mmmm, it's grand! Why can't we have one, daddy?"

Banner turned to Hale for sympathy, jerking his head at her. "My worthless, spendthrift daughter speaking. Look here, loafer, if you'd stop frittering and get yourself a job—any kind, even if it only pays a couple of hundred thousand a year—we could afford one."

She wasn't listening to him. She smiled brilliantly at Hale. "Aren't you the nice man who asked us?" Her voice made Hale feel that they were alone and had known each other since childhood.

"Well, if that isn't ignorant of me!" exclaimed Banner. "Gloria, this is William Hale. The guy I told you about—the one who broke into my office looking like a bum and—"

Hale broke in swiftly: "I've seen a lot of your pictures in the newspapers."

"Oh, they were terrible. They always make me look so *fat!*"

"You fat? Why, you . . . you're—" His glottis closed up with emotion.

Neither looked away from the other. Hale was unaware of Banner, until a ponderously uneasy squirming at his side gave way to: "You two don't seem to have much use for me."

Her eyes broke away from Hale, and she said unconvincingly: "Oh, no, daddy! We'd love to have you stay here with us, but we know business comes first and you have to make friends with the newspapermen."

"Yeah," Banner grinned, walking away. "How did I happen to forget that excuse? See you when you're able to notice *me*."

Through all this, Hale had taken his eyes off her face only long enough to glance at her hair, whose top came to the level of his eyes, convincing him that she was the perfect height for him.

Her friends entered loudly. She put on a bathing cap and pulled him to the edge of the pool. "Let's be the first ones in—Billie-willie!"

"Billie-willie?" he asked, slightly embarrassed.

"I can't call you William or Bill," she whispered conspiratorially. "Not when we're alone together. It'll be a secret for just the two of us. You don't mind, do you, Billie-willie?"

He didn't. He felt the pleasant outrage you feel when somebody gives your name an unexpected but intimate twist. He wanted her to call him that every time they were alone, and he wanted to be alone with her a lot.

"No," he whispered back. "I think it's . . . swell."

She wrinkled her nose at him. The room was filling with chattering people who made enough noise for a movie storm scene. But Gloria had the rare knack of making a man forgot that other people were living. She wriggled out of her robe, smiled back at him, and took a perfectly ordinary dive.

That made him feel even better. He knew he was a miserable diver. But, while her eyes were on him, he wasn't afraid of smacking the water with his stomach. As a result he did fairly well, and came up with his face a foot from hers.

They trod water abstractedly. He said her bathing cap gave her face a heart shape, and she said it was a horrid old thing, and he said he'd like anything she wore. They might have gone on this way indefinitely if a man hadn't yelled: "Hey! Got room for us down there, Mr. Hale?"

They came to and swam off slowly, close together, oblivious to the men and girls doing neat dives all around them. The spell of intimacy was somehow un-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

broken, though the photographers were flashing bulbs with the fury of madmen, and the orchestra broke into a crash of music.

THE THIN MOON was setting when they took a tray of sandwiches and stole off to a deserted corner and sat on an inflated mattress. "Happy?" he said eagerly.

She nodded and sighed. "It must be grand fun, having a swimming pool in your own home."

He watched her take a dainty bite on a sandwich. "It is, when you're here. Otherwise it would be about the same as owning a bathtub."

He had known her for several hours, but meeting her gaze still had a physical shock for him. Her eyes were large, deep, gravely thoughtful, and probably myopic.

He said: "You make everything seem—I don't know how to put it—exciting is the word, I guess. I've never known a girl like you."

"I'm just like any other girl—"

"No, you're not! You have glamour. You're beautiful . . . and everything."

Her smile was touchingly uncertain. "I like you, too. I don't want you to feel alone any more."

"What do you usually do?" he asked suddenly.

"What? What do you mean?"

"I mean for amusement. Do you like plays and concerts?"

"I do, but the boys I used to go with never seemed to care much for them."

He opened his mouth. *Used* to go with? Did she mean what he hoped she meant?

"I'm afraid I don't know much about music and the theater. I'd love to learn. Would you teach me, Billie-willie?"

He trembled with excitement. "We'll go to plays and concerts and art galleries, and we'll see only the best movies together," he said with a rush of enthusiasm.

"I'd love that. I want to like everything you like—"

He thought happily, all she needs is molding. Her beauty was enough for any man, but she also had intelligence and the desire to learn. All he had to do was teach her to enjoy the things he liked. Then she would be a fit mate for Lucifer's partner—lovely, dainty, and, ultimately, intellectual. Training her would give him the creative joy of the master sculptor.

She did not resist when he put his arm around her.

XI.

JOHNSON was very patient. Realizing that Hale was abstracted, he did not insist on the co-operation he deserved. In the few times that he succeeded in finding Hale at home and tried to continue his lessons in methods of ruling, he treated Hale with remarkable tact. "If anyone has the right and the power to gain happiness," he said once, "it's you. Don't rush yourself. Think this thing out. If you need any help, ask me for it. Meanwhile, I won't bother you until your mind is free. But, William, I want to impress this on you—any time you're stuck, just remember what you are."

From then on he kept away entirely, to allow his partner to solve his personal problems. Hale was grateful for his understanding. At the moment he couldn't even think about co-operating with Johnson. He was too absorbed in teaching Gloria to enjoy the arts. He thought she was making progress.

Drinking highballs in a club after a play, he asked: "What did you think of it?"

"I don't know. I didn't like it much."

He brightened. "Why?"

"Well, you said the main thing about any kind of literature isn't the premise. Isn't that right?"

"That's right. Any premise is acceptable. Go on."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

She lifted her great, serious eyes to his. "But the development must be logical, you said. The girl was in love with a rich man, but she married the poor one because she thought it would be more romantic. I wouldn't be so silly. I'd marry the man I loved. And would you kill yourself like the rich man?"

He recoiled slightly, staring down at her lovely, affectionate face in horror. Kill himself? He couldn't. But she—

"What's wrong, Billie-willie?"

"N-nothing."

She clutched his hand desperately, while he gabbled wildly about anything that came into his mind; anything, that is, but the frightening thought that she had innocently aroused.

SHE had several little ways that flattered him into thinking that she regarded him as a terrifyingly strong brute, though he had always considered himself more the intellectual type. When walking, she would hold his arm muscle in an awed grasp. She would beg him to let her handle the wheel of one of the cars, and then gasp that she didn't know how he did it so well, and that she felt so much safer driving with him than with anyone else. It made him feel equal to anything, even to running Hell as an equal partner. That, he thought, was what a man needed a woman for. The question of her intellectual development would take care of itself.

He was incredibly happy—except for one upsetting thought. This he kept submerged in his subconscious as long as he could, until an accident forced it so emphatically on his mind that he could no longer ignore it.

XII.

HE STRODE along Fifth Avenue. If he hadn't been thinking about Gloria he would probably have enjoyed the warmth of the early spring.

Something reached the rim of his abstracted mind, but did not penetrate. It was a scream from somewhere above him. Then people were shouting all around him, and backing away, gaping up.

The scream from above grew louder. Its agony shocked him awake. He looked up. A man came hurtling down through the air—a window washer whose strap had broken. He was aimed so perfectly that Hale knew he couldn't escape. But he couldn't move aside. He was numb.

And then a wind blew up—a sudden, fierce wind that slashed along the street without warning. Hale's hat blew off. The turning body grew larger, straight at Hale's head. Even the wind caught it, whipped out the clothes into sails. Its fall broke at an angle without stopping. It splashed ten feet from Hale.

People milled and shouted. Hale stood still. He couldn't get it through his head that he'd escaped. The man had fallen right at him.

When he did understand, he trembled uncontrollably. His knees sagged, and his stomach felt like giving up. Somehow he signaled a taxi and choked out the address of the clipping bureau.

Before, he had not entirely accepted Johnson's assurance of immortality. He couldn't question it now. Anyone else in his place would have been smashed flat. Only that sudden, fierce wind—outwardly there was nothing supernatural about it. But Hale knew better. And the knowledge scared him witless. Not for himself, but—

JOHNSON eased him into a chair. "Calm down now. You're still suffering from shock, but you'll get over it."

Hale babbled: "He was falling right at me! Then the wind—and he missed me!"

"Naturally," purred Johnson. "I told you something would always happen. It always will."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"But that's what I mean! I'm immortal!"

"Didn't I tell you you were?"

"You don't understand. *I'm* immortal. *She* isn't. She'll grow old and die—"

"Oh, so that's what is bothering you. Why don't you stop jittering and calm down? I had to face that problem many times when I was younger."

"You?"

"Certainly. What's so remarkable about that? I got married occasionally. And every time I fell in love, I had to fight out the problem of whether to make the girl immortal. I resisted the foolish impulse, and let me tell you, I was glad every time. You get tired of women, same as anything else. After a while it's a great relief to see their skins get wrinkled, their hair grow white, and their pretty teeth fall out. You know the end isn't far off, and you'll be rid of them."

"Stop it!" Hale banged the desk with his fist, then sat back into his chair with his head in his hands.

"I'm sorry," said Johnson. "I didn't know you felt so strongly about her. Well, anyhow, the shock has made you think about what you're going to do. I haven't said anything, of course, but I've felt you haven't been fair to me."

"In what way?" Hale asked hollowly.

"Why, I made you a partner, with equal rights and obligations. But I've been doing all the giving. Not that I'm protesting, understand. You wouldn't be worth much to me while you were mooning arund. But eventually it would have to be Gloria or the business, or finding a way to reconcile them. I have to leave for Europe soon, and I thought I'd let you manage things in this hemisphere. You can, if you've gotten your personal affairs settled. So the question is, what are you going to do?"

"I don't know," moaned Hale.

"Come now, William. Be sensible. You can give her up, or you can marry her."

"I *couldn't* marry her!"

Johnson spread his white hands. "Then give her up."

"I can't do that, either! I love her!"

Johnson waddled around the desk. "Oh, for goodness' sake! If you can't marry her, give her up. If you can't give her up, marry her. That's logical, isn't it? What else can you do?"

"I don't know."

"William! You must stop being sentimental and selfish. I think I've been as patient as anyone could be, but you do owe the business a certain amount of loyalty, you know. Don't you *want* to marry her?"

Hale nodded. "But I'm immortal, and she isn't. She'll grow old and die—"

"Well, personally, I couldn't imagine a better arrangement."

"I don't want her to die! I want you to make her immortal—"

"*Me?* Why should I? It isn't my problem."

"You won't do it? I thought you wouldn't, you—"

"Now, wait a minute, William. You're my partner, aren't you? Which means you have equal rights and powers."

"You mean *I* could make her immortal? How?"

"The same way I did with you. Settle the question any way you see fit, but please do it soon. I really can't spare much more time away from Europe, and I have a new development in stock-market manipulation to explain to you, when you're in a more receptive mood."

Hale felt around for his hat; then remembered that he had lost it. He began to stumble out of the office.

"Now, William," Johnson cautioned, "don't rush into this immortality business. It's a serious matter. Give it your careful consideration first—"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Yeah, sure," Hale muttered. But he scarcely heard Johnson. *He* had the power of giving Gloria immortality!

XIII.

THE evening newspapers had shouted:

1 MIN. 75 MI. GALE PANICS CITY CROWDS

Nevertheless, the phenomenally balmy weather continued. The papers had a scientific explanation for the unseasonable warmth—something about a high-pressure area. Anyway, the weather was as fine as if somebody had planned it that way for Hale's express benefit.

But Hale hadn't been able to concentrate on newspapers for several weeks. For him, it was the perfect end to a miserable day. He had dutifully tried to think of reasons why he shouldn't give Gloria Banner immortality. She might grow bored and hate him for it; she might get lonely with nobody but himself and Lucifer for company.

Naturally, these arguments weren't convincing. Though he cried to be fair, he hadn't really meant them to be. He had to picture but one vision to find himself shaken and sweating with a near-hysteria. Johnson's words! Gloria, a withered, toothless, mumbling hag.

HE shuddered violently, and drew Gloria to him, dropping his face on her shoulder.

"What is it?" she whispered, running soothing fingers through his hair, in woman's instinctive, mothering gesture.

"I love you so . . . love you," he half gasped, half sobbed. Floating before his eyes, closed or opened—withered—pursing, mumbling, mouthing gums—

She laughed softly, held him closer. "And that makes you shudder so? Why, dear? You know—you must know by now—that I love you. Is that cause for shuddering?"

"Oh, God, Gloria"—the vision rose and mumbled in his face—"you must stay with me, must—"

Suddenly she stiffened, he could feel her breath catch, and her hand stopped abruptly its tender, stroking motion. "You love me, but—" She writhed from his arms, stood up, and darted away, sobbing, across the penthouse terrace, to stand rigid, with her back against the wall of the house, clenched fist pressed against her lips.

Hale started after her, but she pushed him away. "No . . . no . . . go away!"

"Sweetheart . . . why? What is it—"

"You love me . . . but you are ashamed of me! You shuddered when you said it! You are ashamed to love me . . . you're always trying to change me. You are ashamed of me because I like the things all women like—clothes and parties, movies and just talking about us."

"Oh, my dear, no! You're wrong . . . so wrong! I don't want to change you, ever! It's the fear that somehow you will *change*, be another, horrid person, not the sweet, small self you are tonight, that worried me.

"I want you and need you, Gloria, now and forevermore, more truly than any man ever wanted and needed a woman before in all the world. I don't want you to change—ever."

Reluctantly, she let him pull her hands from her eyes, and slowly slipped into his arms, looking up at him with moon-silvered face and dark, fearful eyes.

"Really, dearest?"

"Most truly, Gloria. I ask one thing, and make one prayer: that we be ever together, never apart, and never happy apart—you, I, and our love together everlasting; you, I, and our love alike

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

never changing—to eternity!"

He kissed her very gently on each eyelid, and on the lips, and looked down again into her face. Slowly the haunting fear was leaving her moon-darkened eyes; she smiled up tremulously, believing now, and abruptly clung to him, her face buried against his coat, her hair gleaming silver under his fingers.

THOUSANDS of people seemed to be congratulating him all day long. At least half of them, in retrospect, were Johnson and Banner, repeating at set intervals how lucky he was, and she was, and they were.

He never remembered much of the actual ceremony. The quickly installed organ moaned, and featureless faces surmounting elegantly clad bodies were packed into the huge room. He numbly watched Gloria, her father, little flower girls and page boys, and dozens of maids of honor march down the velvet toward him. Even Johnson, at his side, kept a dignified silence.

He had a vague impression of Gloria standing beside him in a flowing white gown. He mumbled something to someone who asked him something. He kissed her. Then sighs, tears, applause, hundreds of handshakes. There was a glass of champagne in his hand. That was gone. He was dancing with her. Eating.

They were whisking through the streets to the yacht basin. Everybody was talking and laughing. Banner was shaking his hand, saying: "Thought you'd get the best of me, huh? Got you right where I want you. Johnson and I thought you'd make a damn fine son-in-law. Had my eye on you all the time."

Johnson said: "Enjoy yourself, William. Neglect nothing that will make you happy. But remember, one week and not a second more. I can't spare you longer than that."

The launch took them back to the pier. Everybody on the dock waved and shouted and screamed. The ship tooted proudly and moved down the river.

Gloria stood on her toes and lifted her mouth toward Hale's. "For always, Billie-willie?" she murmured.

"For always, darling," he promised, gently definite. He had given immortality to the girl he loved—they were married for all eternity—and he had never been so happy in his life!

XIV.

THE MOMENT he entered the office, Johnson sprang out of his chair and strutted forth to greet him, stomach and hand outstretched. "William, my boy! I certainly am glad to see you. You do look fit, I must say. Much better than when you left. Have a nice trip?"

"It was all right."

"Cruising around the Caribbean, only all right?"

"You yanked us back just when we were getting started."

Johnson soothed: "When things are more settled, you'll be able to take a round-the-world cruise if you want to. But we can't put pleasure before business, William. Right now everything is sizzling at once, and I really must—"

Hale broke in: "I've been thinking about something. Now that I have everything I want, I'd like to spread the cheer around to a few people who treated me decently."

"Anyone in particular?" Johnson asked, untroubled by the interruption.

"The Burkes, the janitors who took care of me. I'd like to make them happy if I can."

"How? Money, I suppose?"

"I guess so. Yeah, sure. That's what they need most."

Johnson pushed a buzzer with one

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

hand, and shoved a pad and pencil toward Hale with the other. "Write the name and address."

When Hale had done so, Johnson handed the sheet to a prim middle-aged secretary who had appeared, and said: "Call up these people and find out where they came from. Get all the information you can squeeze out of them."

"I don't get it," said Hale. "Are we working on the Burkes already?"

"Of course, William. In our line of business, to think is to act. No time wasted; no false motions. You'll find that an excellent slogan to guide you while I'm away. Think a while, naturally; but the principal thing is to act, even if you're wrong." He hitched his chair closer. "Now I'll explain the situation in Europe. You know that we are responsible for the fact that this country is shipping aircraft to friendly nations. As a result, the balance of power has been upset. The dictatorships had been taking advantage of the military and psychological weakness of the democracies.

"But although the totalitarian nations had based their economies on the production of armaments for several years, America, within a short time, could produce more armaments than all those nations together! You really have no idea of our productive resources. For instance, we produce normally something like twenty-five thousand automobiles per *week*. It would require no great effort to convert a large fraction of our plant to the production of tanks and military trucks and supply carriers, and turn out several thousand airplanes per week as well. You can see what that would do to the production of the most industrialized of the dictatorships, about which they have been boasting recently —a mere ten thousand planes a *year!* Almost without disturbing our national economy, we can mechanize all the democratic armies, feed them, clothe them, and supply them with the world's most efficient weapons, in less time than you could imagine.

"The autocratic nations fully realize that. In any case, their economic systems are practically exhausted. They have been able to arm themselves as much as they have only by creating nearly self-sufficient economies: controlled currency, import restrictions, and so forth. If I leave them to themselves, they will go to war, in the hope of achieving a quick victory before American help can count.

"But you understand the philosophy of Hell. My strategy worked with its usual beautiful precision. The autocratic nations are experiencing a first-rate crisis, and the democracies feel rather secure for once. The dictatorships are close to war. Now, William, tell me what you would do if you were I."

HALE LOOKED thoughtfully at his cigarette lighter. "What would I do? Why"—he lit the cigarette ponderously, giving himself time to think—"I guess I'd try to prevent war."

"Of course." Johnson nodded, pleased. "But for what purpose?"

"To keep the world frightened as long as possible."

"Fine! Admirable! That is exactly what I intend doing. War is often an emotional stimulant, or at least can be given a romantic gloss. I find that fear of war is much more debilitating. So I want to continue piling crisis on crisis, making first one side panicky and then the other.

"Eventually, of course, the world will come to accept war as inevitable, and feel that they want to get it over with. At that point I shall allow war to come. Then the hysterical apathy produced by constant fear will be drowned in the reality of war's horror. That point, however, has not yet been reached." Johnson lit a cigar. "Right now there is danger of either war or peace break-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

ing out in Europe. The aggressors can't increase their production of munitions. But their economies are based on arms manufacture; if they stop producing them, they will collapse, or be overthrown from below. Obviously, I can't let them go to war, stop producing munitions, or be overthrown. Then what is the solution, William?"

Hale saw none. The dictatorships were trapped. Unless— "No," he said. "They wouldn't do it."

"What wouldn't who do?"

"The democracies wouldn't float a loan and feed them raw materials."

"What makes you so sure?"

"Why should they? They'd be arming the people they're preparing to fight."

"Ah!" said Johnson smugly. "You haven't examined all the facts. Remember that the dictatorships have defaulted on a lot of debts to the smaller nations, who have had to take goods instead of money in payment. And, furthermore, these debts will be repudiated altogether if the dictatorships are overthrown. Which means that the smaller nations will collapse if the dictatorships do.

"Much as the democracies fear war, they fear a general political upheaval even more. I shall play on that fear. There will be a huge loan to the dictatorships, and all the raw materials they can absorb. Thus the danger of peace will be removed; everybody will be producing munitions madly; and the chronic state of crisis will be kept furiously boiling. Do you agree with me?"

Hale shook his head slowly. "I guess I'll never learn."

"Nonsense, William! It may take you a few years, perhaps even centuries. What of it? We have all eternity before us. Simply remember this." He tapped on the desk for emphasis. "Our business, let me repeat, is to torment the greatest number of people in the most efficient manner possible. War, or the fear of war, is the greatest mass torment. But there are other torments for nations, or classes within nations: unemployment, taxes, unbalanced budgets, business competition, threats of social upheavals, relief slashes, and so on. Even though the war crisis is our most absorbing problem at the moment, we must never cease using the smaller torments."

QUITE NATURALLY, Hale had been feeling increasingly unsure of himself. His motive in forcing Lucifer to give him a partnership had been nothing more satanic than a desire for wealth, luxury, security, and a little power—enough to make him feel important. He felt inadequate, though, when it came to ruling the world with Lucifer.

"What am I supposed to do while you're gone?" he asked uneasily.

"That depends entirely on you, William. If you want to experiment, I have no objections. After all, your powers are the same as mine. Do anything you want. There is a complete plan for the Western Hemisphere already in operation. If you don't feel equal to constructing a plan of your own, I'd suggest that you let that plan work out and study it in operation. But that's your problem."

"What about paying the office help?"

"The company has funds, and there will be money coming in all the time. The loan for the dictatorships, for example, will net us a very large fee, secretly, of course. We are never at a loss for money." He looked at his wrist watch. "I wish that secretary would hurry. My luggage is at the pier, and my ship leaves at noon."

Hale said, "Those files have me scared."

"No reason why they should. Every month the information in them is reduced to graphs, showing the country's economic, social, and political condition.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

There are several thousand drawers in the files, but they are mostly cross references, not separate entries.

"Suppose there is a rise in employment. You get in touch with our lobby in the State where it occurs; or in Washington if it's nation-wide. You begin a movement for greater taxation of profits, or of pay rolls, or anything that will keep the total national income from increasing. Or you can lower the standard of living, by raising rentals and commodity prices, which will have the same effect—"

At this point the secretary returned and gave Johnson a typed sheet. He told her to wait and waddled toward the door, motioning to Hale. He went with fussy haste to the files marked "W," and under "Wisconsin" he found a "Rockmont" card.

"Nothing here," he said. "But Rockmont is in Douglas County, and so is Superior, which is quite a large town. You see, Mr. Burke is a naturalized citizen, which eliminates him. Mrs. Burke, though, was a Greene before she married, and the Greenes have lived in and around Rockmont for generations." He flipped rapidly through the cards. "Ah, here it is . . . Superior. Last entry, two weeks ago: 'Nicholas Perry, dying of lung cancer—' Here, read it yourself."

Hale said doubtfully: "I don't get this. What's Perry got to do with it? Why can't I just give them some of my own money?"

"William!" Johnson cried, shocked. "You don't know what you're saying! We're businessmen, running our business on the most efficient, economical lines possible. We can't simply hand out money every time someone needs it. Remember your old strategy."

"*My* old strategy?"

"Of course. Indirection, William. Make someone else pay. It spreads the misery. Did I give you money because you needed a fortune? Of course not; it wouldn't have been efficient. Indirection always works. Before you abandoned it, weren't you able to hide your motives even from me?" Hale looked up sharply; Johnson's voice had unduly stressed the last sentence. But the round face was entirely innocent. "Whenever possible, we use the hidden finger to gain our ends. Read the card, William."

Hale read: "Nicholas Perry, lung cancer, one month to live. No relatives. Wisconsin family, three generations. Estate income goes to found cancer research laboratory, approx. $25,000/yr."

JOHNSON said: "I admit I'm tempted not to let the Burkes have Perry's money. Oh, we'll be able to find a connection between the Perrys and the Greenes, all right. Most of the old families are related in sparsely settled places like that, if they'd take the trouble to search the records. But I have a fondness for poorly capitalized research foundations. Perry wants to finance one on twenty-five thousand a year. That would pay for very meager equipment, and a small staff of second-rate technicians. Best of all, if they should miraculously discover a cure for pulmonary cancer, they won't have funds to distribute it, so the profit and possibly the credit would go elsewhere.

"It's a temptation, William. But this is your hemisphere, so, of course, the Burkes come first."

He strutted back to his office, and dictated: "Trace a connection, not illegally remote, between the Perrys of Superior and the Greenes of Rockmont, Wisconsin. Have the legal department inform Nicholas Perry that he has living relatives who have a legitimate claim on the estate. If he dies before you can do so, contest the will. That's all."

He turned to Hale. "If Perry leaves the fortune to the Burkes, the inheritance tax will cut the income to about ten or fifteen thousand. Think that's enough?"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Plenty," replied Hale distractedly. A vague sort of nervousness had been troubling him more and more. Though he tried to act normal, he stood fidgetting behind his chair, glancing longingly at the door.

Johnson watched him curiously, but continued: "If Perry dies before we can reach him, the best settlement we can make will probably be an equal division of the estate between the Burkes and the laboratory. That would hamstring the laboratory effectively enough to suit even me. In any case you can leave the matter, including collection of our fee, to our legal department. By the way, you of course realize that neither they nor any of our other subordinates know who we really are. I really must be going now."

Though he wanted desperately to be home, Hale asked: "Want me to drive you to the pier?"

"No, thank you, William." Johnson was performing the major task of getting into his overcoat. To reach around to find the armholes made him puff and turn red. He placed a derby squarely on his innocent-looking white head, and teased: "I appreciate your offer, but you don't want to stay away from your bride too long, do you?"

Hale at once understood what was the matter with him. His desire to go home had become an overwhelming fixation. He rationalized that, since he had been married, he had not been away from his wife for more than a few minutes at a time. So it was natural for him to want to get back to her. But that didn't explain his preposterous unhappiness at being separated from her. Going down in the elevator he could think of nothing else.

Johnson got into a taxi with elephantine exertion. He said: "Good-by, William. Do whatever you think best in the way of supervision of the business. You'll hear from me at intervals, and I'll be back in a few months. But remember this: *"Anything you do, no matter what it is, will increase the misery and torments of the people, because that is how Hell is constructed."*

"Yeah," mumbled Hale unhearingly. "I get it. Good-by."

Even before the taxi started, he was sprinting to his roadster. Only when he was racing recklessly uptown did he think of a question he had meant to ask Johnson. But he told himself it wasn't important. What difference did it make how long Johnson and Banner had known each other? What of it if Johnson hadn't mentioned it? There was no reason why he should.

Long before he'd started on his campaign to blackmail Lucifer, Hale had seen Gloria's picture in the papers, and had put marriage to her on his list of objectives. So there couldn't be any connection between his marriage and Johnson.

He could still have caught Johnson at the pier, but he didn't think it was necessary. The truth was that even the swift elevator was too slow in bringing him to Gloria. He couldn't wait to take her in his arms.

XV.

HE HESITATED a long time before writing. Then, rather than dictate the letter to his secretary, he borrowed a typewriter and wrote it himself.

DEAR JOHNSON:

I seem to have put myself into a little difficulty. Maybe you can help me.

He stopped there, his eyes straying to Gloria. She was sitting erect and knitting a sweater with great concentration. Tenderly he watched the smooth skin between her eyes pucker as she solved an intricate problem of knitting, and then relax placidly. It amused her now, being at his office, he thought. Later she mightn't find it so nice.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

The night Gloria and I got engaged, I was feeling pretty romantic, naturally, and I said something about us that I guess I didn't phrase properly. Now it seems to have taken hold like a spell of some kind.

I said something to the effect that we'd never be happy apart. Offhand you would think that would imply only a sort of negative unhappiness. But it isn't like that. When we're separated, we suffer miserably. We feel empty, lost, filled with the most intense psychological pain. We want to be together the next possible instant, no matter how difficult or inconvenient getting together would be.

He reread the last sentences, feeling naked at exposing his emotions so completely to Johnson. But this was no time for stoicism. He went on:

I know it was my fault. I should have been more careful, though I didn't know I was casting a spell, and I had no idea our spells were so damned literal. I should have said something to the effect that we'd be happier together than apart. Tell me how to modify the terms of the spell so it will have that effect.

Please answer immediately, air mail, special delivery. I've done all I can to lift the spell, but nothing seems to work. The situation is becoming most uncomfortable.

"Unbearable" would have been closer to the truth, but he sent the letter as it was.

"Come on, darling. Let's go."

"I thought you had a lot of work."

"Not much," he evaded. "It's finished."

It was or it wasn't; he didn't know which. Johnson would certainly have found plenty to do, moving this or that pawn or setting in motion some vast project that would affect the lives of millions of people.

On the few mornings when he came to the office—more out of desperation for something to do than from any taste for diabolical plotting—his secretary brought in reports, clippings, and graphs, and stood around waiting for him to say something. He never could think of anything intelligent. Yet he could see Johnson's plan move to its climax.

The country was divided into three factions: True isolationists, who wanted no European entanglements of any kind; democratic sympathizers, who wanted intervention against the aggressors; and admirers of the dictatorships, who were split into two bodies—a very small group of advocates of intervention on the side of the aggressors, and a larger group who disguised their sympathies behind pleas for isolation. He could see that, by lobbies, whispering campaigns, and inspired articles. Johnson would keep the three-cornered fight stirred up until every element of torment had been wrung from it, before allowing it to be settled by an actual struggle for power.

THE PLAN seemed overwhelmingly huge and detailed to Hale. It made him feel baffled and frustrated. Johnson would always know what to do. He could pick up the telephone, and the next morning armies would or would not march, millions of people would or would not eat, anything might or might not happen, depending on which pawn he moved. It was like finding the correct switch out of millions. Johnson could reach out negligently and find it; Hale would have to throw most of them before anything would happen. The point was, he wasn't Lucifer.

In short, he felt the way you would feel if your job were to cause the most misery to the most people in the most efficient manner possible. He accepted the philosophy of Hell. He had to, seeing the minute amount of happiness and the cosmic amount of pain and torment in the world, and hence being less subject to qualms than unrealistic outsiders. He wanted to do his job of running the hemisphere properly, but he couldn't. Experimentally he could goad one pawn to sudden success, or harry another to destruction. But he would have to ignore everything else while he

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

did it, like an inexperienced corporation sending all its salesmen to grab one small order.

"Come on, Gloria!" he cried. "Let's get out of here before I go nuts!"

"Just let me finish this line," she said, and began knitting with frantic haste.

"Oh, please—"

"It'll take me only a second." She dropped a stitch. "Oh, darn!" When he stepped forward angrily: "Just this line, Billie-willie—"

He snatched it away; the next instant he was sorry. He pulled her to her feet and kissed her. "I'm sorry, darling. I'm getting jittery." She smiled forgivingly. "Where do you want to go?" he asked.

She squeezed his arm. "I don't care. I'm happy just being with you."

Yeah, he thought dejectedly, what a spell he'd laid! The idea had been all right, but he should have defined his terms more fully. They certainly weren't happy apart. But that didn't mean that they were happy together. "Oh, nuts!" he hissed. Who could have figured out in advance how that idiotically literal spell would work out?

She was staring at him, her eyes brimming. "What's the matter now?" he demanded.

"You didn't have to say what you did. I *do* like being with you, even if we don't do anything."

"I was thinking of something else—business."

You bet she liked being with him, Hale thought. Anything was better than having that incredibly painful longing gnaw at them. They couldn't brush their teeth separately without feeling depressed and almost frantic at a few minutes' separation. So, rather than suffer that horror, he took her wherever he went.

But he couldn't bear staying home with her any more than he could help. She would knit and talk about subjects they had exhausted long before, and grow resentful if he read or listened to phonograph records. Or, from boredom, she might call up her friends for a party. Normally he would have been able to escape into another room, but his damned spell wouldn't allow him to, no matter how much he hated the noise of silly chatter and dance music.

"Let's go to a movie," he said.

"Oh, darling! There's a cute picture at the State, and they have vaudeville. Don't you love vaudeville?"

"Yeah," he muttered. There was a French film at the Playhouse that he had been conniving to see. But Gloria didn't understand French and refused to read subtitles, and, anyhow, she disliked foreign pictures to the point of tears if he tried to force her into going. He couldn't even sneak off by himself to see it. They'd never be happy apart.

He slammed the office door loudly enough to startle the staff. It was the first time he had seen them look up from their work. Oddly, that made him feel better.

FOR several days he avoided the office. They got up late, dressed and ate quickly, and left the apartment. He could have used his cars, or the yacht, or his recently acquired airplane, to escape the dread Johnson's desk aroused in him. But swift, aimless travel for its own sake had ceased to be entertaining.

He began to prefer walking. He liked the Haroun-al-Raschid feeling that mixing with his subjects, unbeknownst to them, gave him. But—Gloria was not an athletic girl. She preferred high heels to walking shoes, and after ten blocks complained until he called a taxi. Nor could he leave her and walk alone. They'd never be happy apart.

Gloria did let him take her to a serious play. Considering that he had promised not to try to change her, he thought he had done pretty well. It was a great change from movies, musicals,

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Frozen in horror, Hale saw the hurtling body falling—falling straight at him!

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

and farces, and he enjoyed it. But when they left, Gloria was sullen.

"What's the trouble?" he asked.

She thrust out her chin. "I don't know much about plays, but—"

"—but you know what you like," he finished for her.

"Yes."

He lit a cigarette and asked: "What didn't you like about it?"

"I don't like that deep stuff. What have I got to do with the Irish revolution? I like plays—"

"—that remind you of us. Isn't that right?"

She looked hurt. "You never let me finish—"

He wanted to tell her that she didn't have to, but, no matter how much she annoyed him at times, his love for her kept his tongue in check. He said: "Don't you ever get tired of that subject? It isn't inexhaustible."

"It is to me. Love—"

"I know. Love is a woman's whole life." He put his hands on her shoulders. "I don't want to hurt you, darling, but I honestly don't think we're important enough to occupy your whole mind for the length of time you're going to live."

She pressed her fist against her face to keep from crying in the street. "I think we are, Billie-willie."

"Oh, please!" he cried, rebelling for the first time. "I can't stand that idiotic name! Can't you call me Bill or Will or William?"

The fist refused to function as a dam any longer. She dived into the car and curled up in a corner, crying furiously. All the way home he had to protest that his nerves were touchy and that he really loved the nickname, and her, and the inexhaustible subject of themselves.

He wished Johnson would hurry his reply to the letter. Johnson would know how to fix things. It wouldn't be so bad if he could only have some time to himself. Like most people, Gloria was good enough company when taken in reasonably small doses. But twenty-four hours a day, every day, would wear anybody's company thin. If only Johnson would deliver him from her damned bridge parties, her shopping excursions, and the afternoon teas she was going in for! He didn't object to them, for her. But, hell, she might show a little consideration for him.

Every man settling into marriage routine has to make some sacrifice of bachelor privileges. But nobody in history ever had to contend with as much as Hale.

XVI.

A CALL from the clipping bureau brought him down in a hurry. With Gloria hanging on his arm he burst into his private office, ripped open the letter, and frenziedly read it without stopping to sit down.

Dully, he heard Gloria ask: "What's wrong, Billie-willie?"

He collapsed into his chair and read the letter again. But nothing in it had changed:

DEAR WILLIAM:

I regret having to inform you that nothing can be done to modify or ameliorate your unfortunate spell. If you will recall our conversations on the subject, I specifically advised you not to be hasty. In view of their literal nature, such things must not be undertaken without considerable thought.

You must regard what you choose to call "spells" as a form of chemical action. The analogy is not exact, but it will convey the idea. Consider your power as a sort of catalyst, which induces an irreversible reaction in your subject. This action cannot be halted, modified, or reversed. It can progress but one way, and then only until all the terms of the "spell" are completely satisfied.

In the future, William, I can only ask you to be more cautious in employing your catalytic power. For the present I must admit myself as powerless as yourself, and can only offer my deepest sympathy.

Please do not let your unfortunate

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

situation dishearten you. Though we generally live to regret our romantic outbursts of emotion, they also have their pleasant aspects. If you will concentrate on your wife's charmingly affectionate nature, and the undeniable gratification of an eternal love, I believe you can learn to tolerate the smaller inconveniences.

Hale stared blindly at the letter. He was tied to her and her stupid little feminine amusements forever, and nothing could be done to correct his insane blunder.

"Is it very bad news, Billie-willie?"

Billie-willie—Billie-willie—

He was standing before her with his right fist cocked, and she was recoiling in startled terror from the threat. It shocked him almost as much as it did her. He poured out apologies and tried to take her in his arms. It got him nowhere.

HIS MIND was quite clear, though that didn't make him hate himself any the less. He hated that beautiful, imbecilic face; but he also loved it so that the thought of marring a line of it horrified him. He hated her eternal presence—the swift clatter of her heels, her meaningless soprano chatter, her enormous cowlike eyes—but he also loved her for these things. That, he thought, had been part of his spell. He'd hog-tied himself beautifully. He couldn't get away from her; loving her as he did, he couldn't have the satisfaction of slapping her down when she drove him frantic, or at least cowing her into not calling him "Billie-willie"; and she'd never change.

That had been part of the spell, too. Of course, she had no doubt had some ability to learn at the time the spell was cast. Did that mean that she still had that ability, since she was supposed to be the same, or did it mean that she couldn't learn because learning would mean changing her nature? It was a nice paradox; the kind that Hale had once enjoyed teasing his brain with. But he didn't feel much like logical riddles just then. Time would tell about Gloria, and meanwhile there was more to Johnson's letter. He mumbled, "I'm sorry," and sat down.

Since there is nothing to be gained by further dwelling on that subject, permit me to go on to another matter. Our plans for a loan, through the bank we control, to the dictatorships, and the ceding to them of colonies that produce vital raw materials, are progressing splendidly.

You already know that America's aid to the democracies, may, unless counteracted, have the undesirable effect of forcing the aggressors into war, economic paralysis, or revolution. In Washington a movement will shortly arise to fortify certain Pacific islands. The primary purpose of this is to create another crisis between the isolationist and interventionist camps, but it will have the secondary effect of diverting armaments to some extent from the European democracies.

Should the movement succeed, it would be a serious blow to the aggressor bloc. At present their energies are concentrated on isolating a single important colonial empire—the one we were discussing the day before I left. The western trade and military routes of this empire can already be shut off instantly. The only route left open to defend it is through the Pacific.

If America fortifies these Pacific islands, the empire would no longer be isolated, and the autocracies would be compelled to fight a defensive as well as an offensive war, which they would inevitably lose.

Consequently, I want to direct a powerful opposition against Pacific island fortification. I have made certain that the movement for creating these bases is strong enough not to give up without a battle; on the other hand you must not arouse enough opposition to defeat the motion entirely. Our purpose is to draw out the struggle indefinitely, to hold up fortification and the production of munitions, thus diverting armaments from the democracies, while giving them the false hope that they are going to be supplied very shortly, and keeping the dictatorships aware of the threat of Pacific fortification, which at any moment might become an actuality.

If you feel uncertain about the method of undertaking this task, call me on the overseas telephone, at the bank's number

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

that you will find on the letterhead. In the event of my being elsewhere at the moment, the bank will arrange a telephone connection between us. I should prefer, however, that you solve the problem yourself, as a concrete example of ruling.

Go ahead, Hale, he thought bitterly, go on and rule. You're Lucifer's partner; you have all the power. What if you do bungle? How much worse can you wreck anybody's life than you have your own and Gloria's? That was all he could think of. She was huddled in her chair, sobbing dismally. Why was he making her unhappy? It wasn't her fault. It was his own idiotically romantic haste to win her, his thoughtless, ignorant way of casting an irrevocable spell. He couldn't pass the guilt to her, as he had tried like a coward to do.

Her repressed sobbing grew to an accusing wail. "I know what it is! You don't love me any more, Billie-willie!"

"Darling," he whispered humbly, "I didn't mean it. My nerves got the better of me. It won't happen again, because I really do love you—" And so forth. It was as true as it was false. He loved her as much as he hated always having to be with her. At least, he was pleasantly surprised to observe, he had restrained his twinge of revulsion at the use of his nickname.

XVII.

BANNER shook his head. "I don't understand what you're driving at, son. Either you've got a terrific grudge against the government, or you're getting kind of hysterical, the way you've been acting up. That's why I came up here to your place."

Hale looked at his cigarette and said nothing. To an outsider he must have seemed rather jittery, making impassioned speeches at all the businessmen's associations that he could get entrance to, haranguing them to get together in opposing fortifications and rearmament, to send telegrams to Washington, to demand action from newspapers.

"Tell me what it is, Bill," Banner pleaded, his voice paternally troubled. "None of us like the idea of spending billions on arms, but you don't see us acting like nuts."

"Daddy!" Gloria protested.

"Well, maybe that is putting it a little strongly. But you *haven't* been acting like a normal human being. This rearmament business can't mean all that to you." He hesitated; then, craftily: "Unless you've got some deal up your sleeve and won't tell your father-in-law."

"I just don't like it," muttered Hale evasively.

"Oh, cut it out! I'm not a kid. You don't just not like a thing and spend all your time making speeches against it to anyone who'll listen. What's your angle? If you don't want to tell me, say so." He added unconvincingly: "I don't mind."

When he saw that no explanation was coming, Banner turned to Gloria. "Mind getting my pipe and pouch? They're in my topcoat."

Hale and Gloria both started and went pale. She glanced appealingly at him as she half rose uncertainly out of her chair.

"I'll go with you, Gloria!" Hale cried, unconsciously loud. "I left something in my coat pocket, too."

The color came back to her face. They left the room together. The longer they were married, it seemed to Hale, the more confining the spell became. Neither spoke until they returned. Banner complained: "I don't know what's got into you, Bill. Gloria could have brought whatever you left in your coat. Don't you two see enough of each other all day?"

Gloria collapsed into a chair, and Hale clenched his jaws to keep from shouting.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

HALE lay awake, staring at the shaded bulb and hating himself. The faint light didn't disturb him; on the contrary, it gave him a sense of security. Had either of them awakened and found it too dark to see the other, there would have been a small panic until the light could be clicked on.

If he could only make a break—run away, kill himself or her, anything! But that, of course, was impossible. Being away from her was worse than death; and anyhow they were immortal.

Immortal! Lord, no, he prayed, let it not be that; not living in hopeless, dismal proximity forever and ever, until the end of time!

His cruelty to her was cowardice; he lacked the courage to assume responsibility for his own incompetence. From then on, he swore, he would be gentle and considerate with her, to ease the suffering he had caused her.

But he knew he wouldn't because he couldn't. As long as he allowed himself to brood and writhe, it was natural that he should ignore her presence when he could, lash out at her when he was irritated, and perhaps even strike her. He would torture himself by tormenting her, but he would make her suffer more, so that he would feel better by contrast.

He cursed himself for thinking such thoughts. But when he crushed that obsession back into his subconsciousness, another rose to torment him. What was the point in being Lucifer's partner, if he couldn't learn to use his power? He was faced with a problem that, he knew, Johnson considered pitifully simple. Oppose Pacific island fortification.

Yeah? How. Go ahead and oppose. He had tried as hard as he could, and was getting nowhere, because he didn't know how to use Johnson's methods of moving the right pawn and waiting with perfect and justified confidence for the results. Of course, he could buy up all the newspapers in the country. That ought to work.

But there was Johnson's fat face grinning sardonically at him. "I wouldn't have to spend a cent," he taunted. "I'd just make a telephone call. See? Not even two calls."

"Damn you!" Hale's mind screamed. "I'm not licked yet, you soft white devil! I'll find a way!"

"Yeah?" Johnson smirked. "How?"

"I'll make a telephone call."

One telephone call—but to whom? Hale didn't know. He had proved himself a failure. He couldn't make a simple telephone call.

XVIII.

GLORIA SAT in her easy-chair knitting. You may think that knitting needles are silent. Hale found they weren't. They have a metallic click, shrill enough to make itself heard over every other sound. That is bad enough, but occasionally they halt while the knitter picks up a dropped stitch, and you grit your teeth and wait for the deadly *click, click, click* to resume.

Hale knew he was getting neurotic. He detested himself for his weakness, but saw no way of correcting it. Who, in his predicament, wouldn't feel helpless and incompetent? From behind that desk, Johnson had been able to draw in all the complex threads of greed, hope, ambition, and fear, and by pulling the correct thread to rule the world.

Out in the loft were the baffling index cabinets, waiting passively to give up their universal knowledge. But Hale cringed at the thought of approaching them. All around the private office were tall, gloomy bookshelves filled with volumes on law, medicine, science, government, economics, statistics; revolutionary, counter-revolutionary, and status-quo propaganda; lists of pressure groups, with their methods and aims and weaknesses; encyclopedias, yearbooks— Everything was there for him

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

—everything, that is, but skill and understanding.

He forced his mind to attack the problem calmly, one thing at a time. "Right now the men in power are strong interventionists, with all the prestige of office and the means of propaganda at their disposal. On my side, the isolationists are divided and spread all over the country. The idea is to get all these scattered isolationists together."

The telephone rang. "Mr. William Hale?"

"Yeah."

"Transatlantic telephone call. Will you please stay near your telephone until we connect your party? Thank you."

It was Johnson, of course, perhaps calling to jeer at him.

"Hello. Hale speaking."

"Hello, William!" Johnson's cheerful, very human voice responded. "I must say it's certainly fine to hear you. How are you?"

"You know how I am," Hale snapped, and was instantly sorry.

For Johnson said: "Oh, I'm sorry, William. I wish I could do something to make you less miserable." The voice brightened. "At any rate, I've given you something to take your mind off yourself. You know I could have done the job myself without much trouble, but it was you I was worried about. How are you progressing?"

"Lousy."

"I know. I'm sorry to hear it. But cheer up; it doesn't matter very much. The main thing is getting your mind off your personal worries, and practicing up a bit in practical ruling. Do you know why you're not progressing, William?"

"Yeah. I'm just a flop, that's all. Any time you want to unload me, go ahead. I can't even run my own life right."

"Oh, come, William! I can't very well do that. An efficient businessman lives up to his word. What confidence would you have in me if I broke our contract simply because you don't know all I know? No, William. When I make a contract, I regard it as an unbreakable obligation, just as any other responsible businessman—"

"O. K.," Hale broke in to stop the flow of words. "I get you."

"SPLENDID. I want us to understand each other. Now, putting aside the notion that you are a failure, let us consider why you are not progressing. You remember the letter I wrote you, don't you?"

"Yeah."

"Did you read it carefully? I think you missed something. You see, William, I've had daily reports of your activities sent here, so I could correct your mistakes whenever necessary. I don't want you to feel hurt or think I'm snooping. Nothing of the sort. Any efficient businessman takes pains to see that his associates are doing their jobs as well as possible, for the sake of the business.

"The point you missed is that I didn't ask you to *create* opposition. That is unnecessary, because it already exists. All that is lacking is centralization and direction, plus some other vital element I want you to discover for yourself."

Hale squirmed on his chair. "I tried to get the businessmen's leagues to fight, because I knew they were already opposed—"

"The idea was correct," Johnson soothed, "but the application wasn't. To weld the businessmen's leagues into a single organization would require *creating* the entire organization; and that isn't worth the trouble, even if it were in line with my policies. An effective organization, with all the necessary contacts, already exists.

"Why don't you look in my files, William? If you're going to oppose the government, why don't you employ an

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

organization that is either part of the government or very close to it?"

"You mean . . . lobbies? But they're doing all they can."

"Certainly," the smooth, confident voice replied. "And it's evident that they aren't succeeding too well. Why? Obviously, some important part of their equipment is lacking. Your task is to supply that equipment, but remember . . . indirection and the cheapest, swiftest means!

"Another point . . . I must hurry; our time is almost up. Under no circumstances should you compromise an organization that might be useful in the future. Choose a basis for opposition that will not arouse sufficient criticism to destroy your ally. America, obviously, must be defended; therefore, you can't oppose on contrary grounds. That would be treason. So you must oppose for a convincing yet patriotic reason—"

The operator's voice interrupted: "Your three minutes are over, sir."

"Yes, yes. Well, good-by, William. Try to forget your personal worries, and give my love to Gloria—"

The telephone went dead. Hale stood up. It was just like Johnson, damn him—three minutes and no more; efficiency, economy!

Gloria looked up inquiringly. "Was that Mr. Johnson, dear?"

"Yes. He sends his love to you."

Gloria flushed with pleasure. Hale, feeling anything but joyful, stood with his hand on the doorknob. He couldn't go into the outer office without her, but he didn't like to disturb her. Forget his troubles—yeah!

"Gloria," he said, "do you mind coming with me?"

"Just this line, Billie-willie; only a minute!"

Billie-willie—and always a line to be finished.

"Sweetheart," he hissed dangerously, "you can finish it later."

"I'll be finished in a sec—"

He disengaged her hands from the needles as gently as his rage would allow and pulled her after him. He could have gone without her, but it would have made him as frantic as she would have been. He thought he'd have to try simply walking out more often when he wanted her to come; as he had by far the stronger personality, he ought to be able to stand the resulting agony longer than she could. If she could learn anything, she could learn to stop that damned knitting when he wanted to go somewhere.

He studied the filing cabinets while Gloria stood by, annoyed and bored. There was a whole drawer devoted to lobbies: lobbies having to do with airports, boycotts, civil liberties, defense, education, embargoes, exports, farming, flood control, government spending, imports, isolation, liquor, merchant marine, naval construction, prohibition, public utilities, railroads, religion, roads, subsidies, tariffs, taxes—

Hale pondered over the "Isolation" envelope. Were the isolationists really his naturally allies? He tried to imitate Johnson's reasoning. In the face of savage aggression all over the world, they protested that America was in no danger. Many were sincere, but many were patently admirers of the dictatorships, and used isolation merely to advance the interests of these predatory governments. And there were enough extreme reactionaries, extreme radicals, screwballs, revivalists, impartial manufacturers who sold to both sides and looked for a solvent middle, and agents of foreign governments to discredit the whole movement.

Nope, thought Hale, not the isolationists. Then who? Well, that brought up the question of a popular basis for hamstringing fortification without completely squashing it. How do you hamstring legislation? You can fight to have it thrown out altogether, or filibuster, or whittle it down so out-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

rageously that the other side will repudiate it in that form.

AND there it was, staring Hale in the face. In principle, agree with the need for fortification; in practice, cut down the appropriations on grounds of economy. Neither side will give in without a long, bitter fight, with equal logic and good faith on both sides.

Hale felt his chest expand; he even smiled brilliantly at Gloria. Economy.

There it was: "Economy Lobby" with all the details of adherents, connections, and resources. "Reason for ineffectiveness: Lack of funds."

That stopped him for a while. He couldn't give them money, or solicit for them openly. That would make him conspicuous, and involve expense, one of Johnson's greatest horrors.

He flipped through the entries to their resources. Small loans, small gifts, nothing that would pay for a really big campaign, with broadcasts and printing. Hold it! "Donation 10,000 shares common stock, Strike Gold Mining Corp., par value $1,000,000; market value, nil. Satiric gift of T. Sloan Blackett, economy legislation foe and ardent government supporter. See: Strike Gold Mining Corp."

Hale shoved back the drawer and moved down to the one marked "STO-STR."

"Strike Gold Mining Corp., near Curtis, Mont., founded . . . date of incorporation . . . officers . . . capitalization . . . Mine abandoned, workable ore exhausted. Geologic survey indicates small deposit of tungsten beneath present mine level, rare in United States and never in commercial quantities, thus unlooked for by company geologists and unknown to officers."

Hale grabbed Gloria and shocked her with a kiss. When she tried to prolong the unexpected favor, he dragged her into the private office. Her face fell when he snatched at the telephone instead of at her.

He called Titus, Farnsworth & Quinn. When a suave voice said, "Titus speaking," he replied cheerfully: "Hello, Titus. Johnson & Hale. Buy up a controlling interest in Strike Gold Mining, on margin, of course, and at the lowest possible price."

Wounded, Titus said: "You don't have to tell me that, Mr. Hale. But I don't seem to remember this Strike company. Mind waiting a minute while I look it up?" Silence, then: "Are you sure you've got the right name? Strike hasn't been on the board for years."

"Yep. Strike Gold Mining Corporation."

"Well, I guess you know what you're doing. But that mine isn't worth a dime. What's up, Mr. Hale?"

"A new engineering report. Get in on the ground floor if you want to, as long as you throw your votes my way. Send some reputable engineer out to the property. Got that?"

"Yes."

"Tell him to look for tungsten! He won't believe it, but he'll find out for himself. Send word out to the newspapers. And then, Titus, I don't have to tell you what to do. Just remember the tungsten deposit'll give out in a short while. Understand? Now let's see a quick job."

"Yes, sir, I understand all right. Thanks for the tip, Mr. Hale. Good-by."

That was the way to forget his troubles. Hale slapped the desk and grinned. How's that, Johnson?

XIX.

FOR A WHILE Hale behaved like any creative artist whose work is just beginning to arouse interest. He demanded hourly reports from Titus, Farnsworth & Quinn, and bought every edition of every newspaper in the city. Though outwardly he tried to be casual

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

and businesslike, like Johnson, he got the most intense pleasure out of watching each step follow the last.

It wasn't first-page stuff, of course, but it had its results. Hale began to understand Johnson's reliance on human nature to carry through the plans he started. Hale didn't have to nurse his stock up; there were plenty of men, with little personal interest in it, to do that for him. The reason was that tungsten was one of the few metals America had to import. It wasn't as important as manganese or nickel; but the financial reporters felt that an American tungsten mine was something to be encouraged, and succeeded in making the investors feel the same way.

The mechanics of the transaction interested him less. His brokers had privately bought shares from the large holders for twenty cents to a dollar ten. From there the stock bloomed to 53⅛, but Hale and his brokers had slid out at 47. Nor, still following Johnson's thought processes, was he much interested in the eventual collapse of the stock back to nothing, or in the fact that he had incidentally doubled his fortune. What was important was that the economy lobby had sold out its holdings near the top, and now could make itself felt in Congress. T. Sloan Blackett, the pump-priming advocate, was busily kicking himself for his nose-thumbing gesture at the lobby, which had given it all the money it needed.

Which meant that Hale was finally a full-fledged partner! By hard work and self-confidence he could—almost—forget the degrading terms of his marriage. It did occur to him, to his mild annoyance, that Johnson wouldn't spend all his time watching one plan develop, but would go on to another. So Hale tried to concoct another.

The press empire of old Bispham had been teetering on the edge of bankruptcy for some time, and the publisher had been liquidating his fantastic collection of art treasures to keep solvent. Hale know that, unless he got a good-sized piece of cash within a few weeks, at least half his papers would disappear or be lost to his control. Hale knew that Johnson had a professional fondness for Bispham. Besides his papers' editorial policy of appealing to their readers' most primitive and irrational prejudices, they carried the magnificent Sunday magazine sections full of cabalistic lore, astrology, numerology, and superstition generally. Superstition, as Johnson had explained, was something to be encouraged. The more irrationally people acted, the more often and surely they would be disappointed, and hence the more efficiently Johnson and Hale would have done their jobs.

So Hale tackled the problem of keeping Bispham afloat. He mustn't do it too successfully; just enough to keep the old scoundrel hanging on in eternal fear of the dissolution of his carefully constructed empire. That would make *him* unhappy, you see, while affording him the opportunity of contributing to the unhappiness of millions of others.

Among the art treasures, according to Johnson's files, was an alleged Titian that was, unbeknownst to its owner, a phony. Now, if Hale could only find some newly rich and ostentatious person to take it off Bispham's hands at a good round price—say $500,000—and present it to some museum—Bispham would be tided over, the museum would have the exquisite disappointment of looking its gift horse in the mouth, and the rich person would suffer the mortification of being publicly proclaimed a Grade A sucker. Thus everybody would be made suitably unhappy.

But where would Hale find his sucker, and how would he insinuate the idea into his skull? While he pondered these questions, he amused himself by wandering among his subjects in the manner ascribed to Haroun the Blessed, but actually practiced, not by that cau-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Hale had attained his end: what he wanted—was his. His, as soon as he wanted it—anything!

tious caliph, but by Baibars the Tartar, Sultan of Egypt. As he was not compelled to walk, he enjoyed walking; nor could Gloria stop him. He refused to give up this small pleasure, and, of course, she had to go along.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

HE COULD even enjoy walking in the spring warmth along Sixth Avenue. He could still pity the unemployed, shuffling like wraiths past the employment agencies. But in his buoyant mood his pity was more remote than it had formerly been; the sort of impersonal sympathy you feel when you read of earthquakes in Japan or ancient disasters.

Gloria's grip on his arm tightened; she urged him at least ten feet around a hairy vagrant who had been stumbling toward them. "Aren't they *filthy?*" she whispered in horror. "You'd think they'd at least wash themselves. Soap's cheap enough. They ought to be kept off the avenue. They make it look so *depressing!*"

Hale thought of the flophouse with its one cake of caustic soap, its one faucet, and its five towels for sixty men.

She stared, fascinated, at the clumps of human wreckage. "Look, Billie-willie, we've passed dozens of places. Those things printed on the cards are jobs, aren't they?"

Hale nodded.

"Well," she pursued; "if they're *really* looking for work, why don't they go inside and get those jobs?"

Hale explained that they didn't have the advance commission. He knew that they walked along Sixth Avenue, stopping at signs, as he had, because it was better to have a hopeless hope than no hope at all.

Johnson would have enjoyed watching them; he regarded hope as one of his more satisfying torments. Hale didn't let himself think much about it. He had another idea in mind. "Let's not go down to the office today," he suggested.

She smiled brightly. "Oh, Billie-willie! Let's see the movie at the Capitol! All the girls were crazy about it—"

"Nope. We've seen enough movies. You don't mind, darling?"

"No, Billie-willie," she sighed fatalistically. "As long as—"

"—as long as we're together," he finished for her. He was pleased to note that he no longer minded so much knowing what she was going to say before she said it.

He took her into a cigar store and called his secretary at the office. "Miss Kay," he said, "look up Mr. and Mrs. Edgar Burke for me. They're the ones who inherited Nicholas Perry's estate, Superior, Wisconsin. We handled the case."

"Just a moment, Mr. Hale." He heard her walk away from the telephone, and listened interestedly to the clattering sounds of the office force. He had often wondered whether they behaved so efficiently when neither he nor Johnson was there. They did; at least, he didn't hear the chattering of a normal staff. Johnson must have— "Mr. Hale? Central Park West, sir. We have a complete record of their activities since they inherited the estate. Would you like me to read it to you?"

"No thanks. Central Park West, eh? Pretty high class. I won't be down to the office today, Miss Kay. If anything important turns up, leave word at my apartment."

He took a taxi up. Gloria wanted to know all about the Burkes; she hadn't known he had friends, and why hadn't he seen them until then? But Hale decided against telling her the spectacular story of his rise. She was a snob, as she couldn't very well help being. It would be better for her to meet the Burkes casually, without knowing their backgrounds.

The Burkes' apartment house was tall, modern, and impressive. "Pretty swanky," said Hale. "I think it'd be sort of nice living here next to the Park. When we look out, all we see is rooftops."

"Oh, I wouldn't like it at all," Gloria replied, as if he had suggested a slum neighborhood. "Nobody worth while

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

lives here, just climbers and rich criminals."

He shrugged and entered. The doorman followed. "Whom do you wish to see, sir?"

"Mr. and Mrs. Edgar Burke. My name is Hale, William Hale."

The doorman called the apartment on the house telephone and gave the message. He turned to Hale. "Would you mind speaking to him, sir?"

"Hello," said Hale cheerfully. "Mind if I come up?"

Delightedly he heard the wheezing adenoidal voice: "Which Hale are you? I can't place you, mister."

"Remember the sick guy in the rooming house—the one who wouldn't go to the hospital? That's me."

"Say! Sure, I remember you! Come on up. The apartment's 6K."

Entering the huge, ornate lobby, Hale gloated. The simple Burkes certainly ought to be happy, living here with an independent income. And he was responsible for the whole thing. It made him feel godlike to know that he could cause joy as well as misery.

He half expected the door of 6K to be open, with the Burkes waiting for him. Instead it was closed. An eye stared coldly through the peephole. Then the door opened slightly, held with a chain, and a maid asked: "You folks selling anything? We ain't buying—"

"Not a thing." Hale grinned, though he didn't feel at all amused. "This is just a personal call." He was less certain of himself. Had wealth debased the Burkes? They never used to be suspicious.

XX.

"YES, sir," Burke said with dogged persistence. "Just like a dream, it was, wasn't it, Molly?" His wife nodded abstractedly.

"Just like a dream," he repeated. "This guy Perry kicking the bucket and leaving us his whole fortune. Molly . . . Mrs. Burke never even knew they were related, and here he cashes in—" Burke wagged his head. "You don't exactly look like you're starving, either. I wouldn't recognize you. You certainly looked mighty lou—bad, last time."

"I'm doing pretty well," Hale replied. There was an embarrassing silence. Hale took advantage of it to study the Burkes and their home. Something wasn't quite right. It certainly wasn't the apartment, which had obviously been furnished by a competent decorator. The Burkes sat stiffly, smiling with a faintly despondent air, in graceful, slightly upholstered frame chairs placed with artistic precision on the sides of a false ivory-and-gilt fireplace.

"You have a beautiful place, Mrs. Burke," Hale said at last.

For a moment she brightened. "Isn't it nice?" Then she lapsed back into her fixed, uncomfortable smile.

Burke looked at the rug and closed his perpetually dry mouth to swallow. "I don't know. Either it's too nice for some, or it ain't nice enough for others. I mean . . . well, I hope you didn't get sore when Ada asked you if you were selling anything, did you?"

"Not at all," said Hale hastily.

Burke nodded gravely. "That's good. You know how it is. Some of your old friends come around to see how you're getting along. I mean they're all right. They're real friendly. Only—" He gestured feebly at the dainty room.

"They don't feel right," Hale supplied.

"That's it. They get kind of scared. Sit on the edge of their seats and get the hell out—sorry, Mrs. Hale—beat it first chance they get. Then there's the other kind—"

"Edgar!" Mrs. Burke protested.

"Well, I can't help it, Molly. They'll feel insulted if I don't tell them how come Ada asked them that. Folks we used to know, and strangers, too, try-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

ing to sell us all kinds of stuff. I don't know—"

"Don't listen to him," Mrs. Burke entreated. "He ain't used to having it nice. He keeps mooning around because he ain't . . . hasn't got so many useless friends."

Burke slapped his thighs and smiled bravely. "Cut it out, Molly! We're sounding like a couple of funerals. Sure, Mr. Hale, it ain't all fun, but we're having a real fine time for once in our lives. Ain't we, Molly?"

"You bet! Going to the Met—the opera, you know; plays—"

"Them I don't care for so much," Burke said thoughtfully. "I like a good picture myself; don't have to listen so hard and you can see faces. But then there's the summer. One good thing about dough—you don't have to sweat in the city, begging your pardon, Mrs. Hale. We can go to one of these summer resorts. Like Rockaway."

"Oh, you wouldn't want to go there!" Gloria said, speaking for the first time. "It's so cheap and dirty."

The Burkes looked uneasy. Burke said: "Well, maybe you're right. It's Newport we'll probably wind up in."

"Newport!" Gloria exclaimed. "Why, *nobody* goes there now!"

Mrs. Burke nodded wisely. "I told you so."

Burke stood up and glowered. "That's the whole damn trouble. When you got dough, you got to know where to go and have the right friends—"

"Edgar!"

He subsided, grinning shamefacedly. "Yeah, it's right you are, Molly. But it's kind of tough at first. Your old friends don't come around, and I can't say I blame them. I knew a fella, got himself a big job. Before that we used to be real bosom pals. Then I didn't feel so good, seeing him. He had plenty of dough to spend, and I had to be kind of careful. That's how our old friends are now. The real ones, I mean. The others don't count. They're after what I feel like throwing them. And I ain't the throwing kind, so they stop showing up, too.

"The folks with our kind of dough"—he smiled resignedly—"we go around and say hello, and they don't return the visit. I guess they don't make friends as fast as poor folks, because they got to worry about who's out to trim them.

"But, hell, I'm having a swell time. I don't have to get up at five any more to go to work. Soon as we get to know the ropes we'll get along swell. When I get to feeling kind of low, all I got to do is think about all the things we got to make us happy, and I perk up."

Mrs. Burke asked: "How about some coffee? Ada can bring it in a jiffy."

"No, thanks," said Hale, rising. "We have to be running along."

"How about coming around some night?" Burke offered.

"I'd like to," Hale evaded. "You know how it is. I'm pretty busy these days. I'll try to make it."

The Burkes looked hurt. "Thanks," said Burke, with unconvincing heartiness. "It was real nice of you to drop in." Significantly, he didn't mention seeing them again.

"You'll get straightened out soon," said Hale despairingly. "The first chance we get, we'll drop in again. It'll be soon."

Everybody shook hands and grinned frantically, and finally the Hales escaped and fled.

Hale was too depressed to speak. Gloria was silent for a while; then she said: "I know they're your friends, Billie-willie; but aren't they rather . . . common?"

"Don't call me Billie-willie!" he snapped. But it wasn't merely irritation. His new self-confidence had been smashed. He remembered Sisyphus and his boulder.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

SITTING in the office, trying to avoid the sight of Gloria, he thought as courageously as he dared. He got nowhere, because he couldn't bring himself to attack the fundamental issue. That he should cause suffering he expected, for that was Lucifer's partner's function. But that he could also cause happiness had been the counterweight to his unpleasant rôle. More than he knew, he had depended on the existence of that power.

He wondered uneasily why the Burkes weren't happy, despite his having given them everything to make them so. They tried to convince themselves that they were, but they were obviously miserable. From the fact that he tried to find arguments based on the premise that their unhappiness was either his fault or theirs, he should have guessed that the answer was buried deep in the roots of his basic philosophy. Digging it out would require tearing up the foundation of his character. What that would lead to, if he ever tried it, even Johnson's facile imagination might have had trouble foreseeing. The ruler of the Western Hemisphere would find his acceptance of the philosophy of Hell fatally shaken. When Lucifer's partner loses faith in the rationalization that permits him to cause suffering—hell literally breaks loose.

XXI.

HALE DID GET some kick out of Johnson's next letter. Everybody likes to be appreciated, and the letter started off with a string of good, mouth-filling compliments on Hale's splendid success, the speed with which he was grasping the essentials of Johnson's methods, et cetera. The letter went on:

> Now that you have won your spurs, as one might say, in our somewhat unusual business, I have another task for you. You are no doubt familiar with the work of Fermi and Hahn in the disintegration of the uranium atom. In the ordinary type of atomic disintegration, by which it has been possible to transmute elements for several years, the products are a new element of slightly lower atomic weight, and a few hydrogen and helium ions. The energy released, while large in terms of electron-volts, is much too small to keep the reaction going by itself; it is, therefore, necessary to continue to supply the target with a much greater amount of power from outside than can ever be gotten back in the form of atomic energy.
>
> However, Fermi and Hahn discovered that uranium, under neutron bombardment, splits into barium, masurium, and several other elements such as iodine and caesium, with the release of enormous atomic energy of the order of 200,000,000 electron-volts. This discovery has aroused the hope that a self-sustaining, controllable atomic-disintegration reaction may be worked out at last.
>
> I need hardly remind you of the effect of such a discovery on the technique of war. If the energy of ten pounds of uranium oxide could be released all at once, it could easily wipe a large city off the face of the globe. When the significance of these impending discoveries seeps down to the level of the average man in all countries, he will be made more apprehensive and unhappy than ever by the knowledge that, if a hostile government effects an atomic explosion anywhere in his neighborhood, he will have virtually no chance of escape. This will be much worse than the present threat of an air raid, which, while it can do great damage and kill thousands of people, cannot destroy more than a small fraction of a modern metropolis at one time, simply because of quantitative considerations.
>
> As I say, the general impression among informed persons is that the discovery of such an atomic reaction is not far off. It is in fact nearer than they think. I have been observing the work of a Professor A. G. Dixon of Edinburgh, Scotland, and he appears to have the solution, though it has not yet been published, and will not be soon. I have had his figures checked by the most competent mathematicians of Europe, and they agree as to their correctness.
>
> Professor Dixon has discovered that controllable atomic power cannot be obtained from uranium or any of its compounds—the reaction dies out too quickly to be self-sustaining. But it can be obtained from thorium, which is another heavy radioactive element.
>
> In line with my policies, it is obviously

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

undesirable that these facts become known immediately, as that would settle the question one way or the other. While it is still unsettled, we can keep the world's governments in a constant state of fear regarding the possible effects of atomic energy, and none of them will dare take any overt action in the absence of precise knowledge of the effects of this scientific advance.

We must, therefore, divert the attention of the world's physicists from thorium and keep it concentrated on uranium, with which so many of them have been working since the Fermi-Hahn discovery. When they have finally discovered that they are up a blind alley, we can afford to let the truth become known.

I shall, therefore, take steps to prevent the publication of Dixon's work, and to divert this scientist from his present line of research. You will do what you can to renew the interest of American physicists in uranium. It has been flagging lately, since Columbia University's investment in a cubic foot of uranium oxide for research produced much interesting data but nothing tangible in the way of controlled, self-sustaining atomic power. To save you time, I might mention that the country's outstanding uranium enthusiast is Dr. L. R. Kammeyer, the head of the Physics Department at the Southwestern Institute of Technology.

THIS TIME Hale didn't sit around and mope. He knew next to nothing about atomic physics, but he plunged into the subject with as much energy as could be expected of a man of purely nontechnical background. In the course of his reading he learned a little about science and a good deal about scientists. Kammeyer was a dogmatic enthusiast; his institute was looking for a new endowment for a physics laboratory.

Hale reached into the Southwestern Tech envelope in the files and came up with a bunch of papers. One fell out and spun to the floor, as if inviting his attention. He picked it up; it was several sheets clipped together. Inside the blank cover page was a sheet of diagrams and four pages of small type, headed "United States Patent Office." Below this phrase, in bold-face type, he read:

1,995,001

VACUUM TUBE

Willis N. Apostle, Los Angeles, Calif., assignor to Southwestern Institute of Technology, Los Angeles, Calif.

Application May 17, 1933, Serial No. 671,497. 12 Claims. (Cl. 41-126)

Hale had never before seen a United States patent copy, but the document proclaimed its nature clearly enough. He got hold of Janos, the patent expert of Johnson & Hale's legal staff. This worthy read the document through and whistled.

"Say," he said, "that's funny. This first claim dominates every frequency-modulated radio receiving set on the market, and I never heard of the patent before, though I know the art pretty well. I don't *think* the institute has been getting any royalties from the radio manufacturers, though I can find out. If they haven't, it probably means that this patent was taken out back before people took frequency-modulation very seriously. So the institute found no market for their rights, and forgot about the thing. But now that all the broadcasters have switched over to frequency modulation . . . jeepers, think of all the infringements there have been in the last couple of years! The patent only has a couple of more years to run, and we can't sue for infringements that took place over six years ago, on account of the statute of limitations. But we've still got the radio manufacturers by the short hair, if we want to call the institute's attention to their position, and if that first claim isn't anticipated by the prior art."

Hale frowned. "The radio companies are pretty tough customers, being hooked up with General Motors and people like that. Are you sure they couldn't string the litigation out indefinitely?"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Not a chance. They can delay a little, of course, and that might be serious to somebody who didn't have the $10,000 that a normal infringement suit takes. But they can only stall for so long, and then we'll have them. Want me to go ahead with a preliminary investigation?"

"Yeah, sure, go ahead, Mr. Janos. Let me know."

"Oh, of course, Mr. Hale. You don't have to tell me that."

THE FIRST really hot evening, Gloria enjoyed lolling in a lawn chair on the terrace, and Eugene Banner relaxed completely. But Hale's tortured mind kept turning to the Burkes and why they weren't happy. After all, he asked himself, what did they have before? A monotonous routine: Up at five, sweep, scrub, shovel coal, make beds, argue rent out of people as poor as themselves, dispossess tenants with no place to go, make all the repairs in the house—all day and half the night, seven days a week, for just enough to keep them from going hungry.

Did they *like* that? Impossible! Then what was it? Well, no friends, discomfort in their elegant apartment; and you know how snobbish the well-to-do are: they haven't the easy friendliness of the poor, nor the self-confidence of the very rich, who can afford to make all kinds of friends.

Damn it, was that really the answer? If it was, how about all the people who make small fortunes? There were always plenty of them, rising from nothing. They managed to get by.

"Mighty nice up here," said Banner. "You can almost forget the trouble down below."

"What trouble?" asked Hale inattentively.

"Shaky market, factories closing, unemployment—"

"Oh, that," said Hale gloomily.

Banner sat up. "'Oh, that'? What the hell have you got to worry about that's bigger than the mess this country's in? Where do you come off, saying, 'Oh, that'?"

Hale didn't hear him. He thought: maybe it was his fault the Burkes were unhappy; the result of an error like that with his own spell. No, that couldn't be. He had told Johnson he had wanted the Burkes made happy, and Johnson had managed the whole thing.

Banner was shaking his arm. "What the devil's the matter with you, son? You're not the same shrewd, obstinate guy who busted into my office and said he wanted to marry my daughter. Come on, speak up!"

"I don't know what's the matter with him, daddy," Gloria complained. "Only this morning he was so full of life—"

"I'm all right," grumbled Hale. "Just some business worries." He thought, and went on cautiously: "When I got that partnership with Johnson, I bit off a little more than I expected."

It was partly true. The Southwestern Tech deal had gone off with the greatest of ease; the radio manufacturers had given in to the threat of an infringement suit without a struggle. The institute now had enough money to keep its uranium research program going for years. But Hale found his enjoyment of this new triumph somewhat tepid. In an effort to take his mind off the Burkes, he had been thinking about his plan for keeping Bispham and his newspapers afloat. He had found the man to locate and rope his sucker: a Prince Igor Vershinin, who was a customers' man—female customers—for Titus, Farnsworth & Quinn, and who had assured Hale that nothing would be easier, for, of course, an appropriate consideration.

Banner resumed his seat. "That's it, is it? Can't say I blame you, with things the way they are. Say, you're usually pretty well posted. What do you think'll be the outcome?"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Of what?"

"I mean, which way'll the country jump?"

"How should I know?"

"That's what everybody says. You know, Bill, it's enough to scare anyone out of reaching into his pocket. Isolation's all right—you can make real money at it, selling to both sides—but you got to depend on staying neutral. Get what I mean?"

"Yeah."

"Suppose you're an exporter. Until you know whom you can collect from, you're not going to sell to either side and take a chance of bad debts or embargoes. Or suppose you make automobiles. In case of war your plant'll be converted into an airplane factory, maybe. But if the country stays isolationist, you can go on making cars without changing all your equipment. Like this, though, you don't dare make either cars or airplanes, for fear of being stuck with a fortune in half-processed materials.

"Look here, Bill, I'm not a stubborn guy. I can see both sides. Either isolation or intervention would be a good thing, if we'd only decide on it." His voice rose to an agitated howl. "But for Pete's sake, let's made up our minds! This waiting around's what's putting capital in a panic, throwing people out of work, torturing the whole country!"

Hale squirmed uneasily. "Is it really making you so unhappy?"

"You bet it is! Advertising increases when sales drop. I haven't done so well since '32. But so help me, Bill, I'd cut my business to half of my lowest year if it'd mean getting rid of this . . . this suspense!"

Hale thought, Johnson would have assumed a mournful air of sympathy, but gloated inside. Why shouldn't he, Hale, gloat? But the knowledge of his success in making the hemisphere miserable merely depressed him and intensified his unreasonable sense of failure.

He stood up and clenched his fists for a moment. Then he sagged again. Whom was he defying? He was absolute ruler of half the world, accountable to nobody.

"Yeah, you're right," said Banner. "I'm tired, too. I'll run along and let you kids get to sleep."

Hale felt a warm, soft hand steal into his. He stood it as long as he could, then disengaged it as gently as his disgust would allow. Couldn't Gloria, the damned little fool, see his agitation?

HALE THREW the newspapers on the floor, and punched the pillows behind him so he could sit up.

"Aren't you going to sleep, Billie-willie?" Gloria asked plaintively. He ignored her. Panic, fear, anxiety—why didn't the papers have sense to shut up?

"Billie-willie, can't you do your thinking in the morning?"

"Please be quiet and go to sleep," he said tensely.

She blinked a tear out of her eye. "You don't love me any more!"

"I do." He heaved over on his side, with his back to her. This time he wasn't going to be wheedled out of thinking. Listening to her suppressed sobs couldn't possibly add to his unhappiness.

His unhappiness? He had tricked Lucifer into making him a partner for the express purpose of making himself happy. He had appropriated everything he thought necessary to that end. Then why should he be wretched?

And why should the Burkes be unhappy with all the means of avoiding that state?

Was *anybody* happy? His father-in-law wasn't, despite his huge success in the advertising business. His new tool, Vershinin, wasn't, despite a good job with Hale's stockbrokers and the prospect of a fat commission when he had nailed Hale's picture-buying sucker. The Russian emigré was a likable enough chap, despite a broad streak of

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

woolly mysticism. But his associates regarded him as a sort of glorified gigolo. Hale had guessed that Vershinin hotly resented this, but could do nothing about it; he could no more shed his accent and his manner than he could shed his skin.

If he could, with a little thought and guidance, make hundreds of millions unhappy, why couldn't he give happiness to a few?

The botching of the spell on himself and Gloria had been his fault. Had it? He hadn't known he was casting a spell until it was too late. Did that mean that Johnson had deliberately let him tangle himself in a degrading mess? Impossible! Johnson always lived up to his promises. *But had Johnson promised him happiness?* Hale thought back. He hadn't, actually; he had merely told Hale to get all the happiness possible.

But Johnson had understood the reason for giving the Burkes money. Why hadn't he warned Hale that they would be worse off than before?

Hale sat up. What was the last thing Johnson had said before he sailed? *"Anything you do, no matter what it is, will increase the misery and torments of the people, because that is how Hell is constructed!"*

Had Hale imagined that? He must have. There was no logic in it. Even Lucifer must understand that to appreciate unhappiness you must have something to compare it with. To cause unhappiness, you ought to be able to create joy, or at least contentment. Certainly he could effect misery, but that wasn't the real test of a ruler. Could he create happiness, also?

Well, he could have made Gloria and himself happy, if he'd been told. He put that thought out of his mind, for it raised the suspicion of treachery. He refused to think about the Burkes. After all, he couldn't base his argument on the lives of four insignificant people.

The big thing was his paralyzing the hemisphere. He had done it, but he hadn't seen the magnitude of the results: Millions out of work; increase in the relief budget attacked by the economy lobby—and effectively, since they were now so powerful; hunger marches, riots, strikes, lockouts, freezing of credit— Out of all that torment and strife there should have been a little happiness. The isolationists and the economizers should have felt jubilant. But actually they were as frightened as the rest of the country.

If he and Johnson hadn't intervened, the government supporters, at least, would have been happy. Or would they? It seemed that people were unhappy no matter what you did. Then he *had* heard Johnson correctly? Like a sign shoved before his imprisoned eyes, a single point forced itself into his mind: the basic philosophy of Hell. The damned were in Hell because they deserved to be there, and if they belonged there their function was to suffer torment. But why didn't they know what their crimes were? And what *were* the crimes that deserved such frightful punishment?

He—Lucifer's partner—didn't know. But Johnson—Lucifer—would know. Lucifer would tell him.

XXII.

GLORIA was tired of reading through the pile of magazines. They were only picture magazines, but at least they had more print on them than anything else she had looked at since they were married. Now she yawned and went back to her maddening knitting.

"Why don't you try to read something worth while?" asked Hale.

"I don't know. Those things don't interest me." She shrugged, and went on with as much eagerness as if she were saying it for the first time: "I guess the only thing—"

"Yeah, the only thing you're inter-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Slowly, Hale straightened, realizing he had had his arm drawn back to strike her—

ested in is us. Damn it, Gloria—" He hesitated.

"Are you angry with me, Billie-willie?"

"No." He wasn't. It was his fault that she would never outgrow adolescent archness, fearfulness, obsession with herself and him; not hers. It was his incompetence—or Johnson's treachery. He could no longer down that last suspi-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

cion. Until then he had been unwilling to call Johnson; it would be an admission of weakness.

Hell, he thought, always the damned intellectual; must find excuses, rationalizations for everything. If you want to call up, call up. What if Johnson's sore about the expense? Assert yourself! He picked up the telephone, said, "Get me Mr. Johnson," and put it down to wait.

When the instrument rang, Johnson's voice said: "Hello; that you, William?" Hale's sense of outrage went limp. It was odd how that friendly voice reassured him.

"Yes, this is Hale—"

"I'm very glad you called, William, though it isn't thrifty. Wouldn't a cablegram have done?"

"No!"

"Well, it saves the expense of a cable from this end. I was just about to send you one. Everything's finished here—signed, sealed, and delivered. Worked out splendidly, William. I really must congratulate myself. But now I'm leaving for Asia—"

"*Asia!*"

"Yes, my boy. Very imperative. The conflict there shows signs of faltering, perhaps stopping altogether. I must correct that. Hesitation now might lead to the collapse of the aggressor nation. How long it will take I have no idea. Perhaps a year, more or less."

Hale nerved himself for the plunge. "Look here: People are in Hell to suffer, aren't they?"

Johnson paused. "What's troubling you now, William?"

"A fundamental point. A damned fundamental one! Can people be happy or can't they? Or must everybody be unhappy all the time?"

"Individually, a small amount of contentment, for a limited time, is possible. In the aggregate, man mostly suffers. Men may be happy for a while; mankind, never. Why?"

"Then they can't really be happy because they're being punished. Right?"

"Of course."

Hale gripped the telephone, hard. "Why are they being punished?"

Silence.

"What's the sense in it?" Hale pursued angrily. "Answer me!"

Slowly Johnson's voice asked: "You want to know their crimes?"

"Certainly. You don't slap a puppy without letting him know what he's done wrong. How can you punish human beings properly if they don't know that they're being punished, and why?"

"But, William, that wouldn't be efficient. If they knew where they were, they'd be resigned to punishment, and wouldn't suffer so much because they'd expect it. Then again, a lot of the weaker ones, instead of being activated by an instinct of self-preservation, would escape by killing themselves. The way the place is organized now, they suffer more in not knowing, since they torment themselves with futile hopes of happiness."

"All right. But why are they being punished?"

SILENCE again. Then: "I can't tell you that, William."

"You mean you won't!"

"No," the distant voice answered patiently, "I mean I can't. I'm abiding by our agreement faithfully, but the contract doesn't extend beyond this region. I can't tell you the secrets of the other domains; this is the only one I have power over."

Gloria was nudging his elbow, begging to be allowed to say hello to Mr. Johnson. Hale shoved her away.

"You tricked me, damn you! You said you've give me everything I needed for happiness!"

"I did. I fulfilled my promise."

"But you didn't tell me I could work spells. You didn't tell me how they worked, or how to go about it."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Naturally, William. I let you learn the same way I did—by actual practice. It's much more effective than mere academic explanations. But I *did* warn you not to be hasty. I can't tell you to do this and not to do that. You wouldn't really have learned. You have to experiment to find out the dangers and limitations of your power."

"Damn you, don't be so glib! That doesn't go with me. You double-crossed—"

A polite voice interrupted: "I'm sorry, sir; your three minutes are up. Do you want to go on talking?"

"Yes!" Hale shouted.

"No," Johnson's smooth voice answered. "Economy, William. Forget your peeve. It's childish. You can't escape first principles. Good-by, my boy. I'll get in touch with you as soon as I'm settled." And the telephone went dead.

Hale furiously jiggled the studs. When the operator said, "Yes, sir?" he snarled: "Get me that number again!"

"I'm sorry, sir. Your party gave instructions not to be connected with your line. They say they won't answer."

Hale slammed down the receiver and glared at it. "You double-crossed me," he hissed. You sat by like a grinning idol and let me make a horrible mess of my life! That was so I could learn by myself. You want me to punish people without telling them they're being punished or why. That's so the punishment'll be more subtle.

"Blast your fat hide, you white slug! I don't accept your first principles! I don't want any part of your philosophy of Hell! I'll undo everything you've done! I'll cause every bit of happiness I can! I'll show you I can create happiness!"

He caught the cowering Gloria in a kiss that made her murmur with pain and delight. That was the first step in his rebellion.

XXIII.

HALE'S first concern was to learn from his subjects how to fight their common enemy. With Gloria he visited the Stock Exchange, and was appalled by the hysterical defeatism of the traders. At a meeting between the administration and key figures in finance, industry, and labor, he and Gloria were inconspicuous observers. He had learned to use his connections to get himself into places where a mere clipping-bureau manager has no business being.

"It was enough to take the heart out of anyone," he told Banner afterward in New York. "A lot of cockeyed proposals came up, and a lot of sound ones, too—but everybody was scared stiff. All these big shots just sat around humming through their teeth. The whole thing's too big. Nobody really knows how to tackle it."

Banner rubbed his chin pensively. "Well, it *is* one hell of a big problem. Take the banks. They've got billions of dollars just lying around doing nothing; and let me tell you, it's a headache. You hear a lot about unemployed men, but unemployed capital is just as much of a problem. Why don't the banks extend credit? Well, industrialists don't want to draw too heavily on a future they're afraid of.

"And what are they afraid of? Taxes are high, though not as high as in a lot of countries. But there's the danger that they *might* become confiscatory. Reforms keep hamstringing expansion. The idea's supposed to be so business can't drive blindly into a boom that might get out of hand, like in '29. Everybody's scared of a boom, because it ends in collapse. I guess nobody's scared of the opposite—that maybe the whole system'll stall to a dead stop and just naturally fall apart."

If problems had only one side, Hale thought regretfully, reaching a conclu-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

sion would be so much simplier. Banner had given the orthodox financial explanation. That his analysis was entirely correct, from his point of view, only made the answer more elusive.

WHEN Hale had, with much effort, succeeded in making Gloria dress poorly, he took her through the slums. The sight of families hanging onto food and shelter by the most precarious of holds infurated him, but he could only grit his teeth, curse Johnson and himself, and divorce sentiment from reason until he could find the solution.

Defiantly but convincingly, a union official explained: "Sure, we stick with the administration. We'd be suckers if we didn't. Industry wants to expand, put in labor-saving inventions, cut down unit costs to meet competition. Sounds swell, doesn't it? But what happens to us? For a while we're sitting pretty, making all the stuff the machines can turn out, and without much work, either. Then what happens? We produce faster than the stuff can be sold. Goods pile up, and business gets slack, and we're laid off. Then when we've been on relief for a while, things pick up, which means the stocks are low enough to start work again producing more than we've got the money to buy, and the whole damned thing goes over the whole damned circle again.

"The administration wants to keep things going at a pretty even pace, so we don't produce too much or too little. And that suits us fine. Why not? Think we like to sit around waiting for inventories to drop so we can rush out goods and wait around again?"

"THE way I see it," Hale said to Banner, "this hemi—this country was getting along pretty well until we had to make a decision on isolation or intervention. Then the government and the economy lobby fought each other to a standstill—"

Gloria had seated herself on his chair arm and was running her fingers through his hair. He tolerated the sensation until she whispered in his ear: "Billie-willie, can't you talk about something else? That's all I've been hearing for weeks, and it makes me dreadfully tired."

"Please, darling, this is very important."

Banner, ignoring the scene, declared: "Offhand, it looks like that might be the reason. I don't know, though. Wish I did."

"Why?" asked Hale.

"Well, take each one by itself. Those of us who are interventionists feel the country isn't strong enough to fight alone. We think we should jump on the aggressors before we're isolated and attacked. But those of us who are isolationists have the same idea, only the other way around. They don't want us to weaken ourselves by getting into a war that doesn't touch us at the moment. So they're for staying home and preparing until we can take on all comers."

While Banner filled a pipe, Hale pondered. Banner's reasoning seem solid, so far.

"In other words," Hale said tentatively, "both sides are afraid."

Banner blew out a match. "Right! One side's afraid to let the enemy get too strong, and the other's really afraid to fight at all.

"I wasn't a kid when the last war started. We weren't anxious to get into it; but we felt that, once we did, the thing was as good as settled. Understand what I'm driving at? We had an idea we could take on the whole world single-handed. We don't feel that way now.

"Normally though—I mean when business is good—we'd all be isolationists. Not the cringing kind who mumble about putting our own back yard in shape. I mean a real stalwart kind of isolation, that says to aggressors, We're

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

not going to pick on you, but just step over here and you'll get the hell knocked out of you."

Hale thought he saw the answer; it was what everybody had been preaching, but from conflicting points of view. "You mean?" he asked, to leave nothing unexplained.

Banner slapped his chair arm. "Confidence!" he roared. He went on to particularize, but Hale wasn't paying attention. He thought: Of course that was the answer. But what could he do about it? He could have remedied a purely material cause. But the cause had nothing to do with lack of money, raw materials, labor, transportation, or management. It was purely psychological. And how do you go about remedying a psychological disturbance through an entire hemisphere? He explained his bewilderment to Banner.

"I guess you're right," Banner acknowledged. "It all depends on your angle, though. Taking a long view, you get that conception. But living in the present, seeing how things collapse when they get too good, and so on, sort of changes your idea. I don't know."

Hale jerked away from Gloria's exploratory hand and said vehemently: "But look here: if everybody felt the way we do—that this hemi—country has the most terrific future in the history of the world—we'd all feel confident, wouldn't we? And then we'd blast our way out of the depression by sheer confidence!"

"We certainly could!"

How, wondered Hale, do you give people confidence? By example? Well, if enough men expanded their business— Nonsense. The government had spent millions of dollars trying to revive trade, and had only made investors more fearful. Propaganda? The silly optimism that the country's leaders had gone around radiating in the early part of the depression had been totally ineffectual. Laws? There were thousands of laws, periodically enforced and ignored, with no result but the creation of more fear and uncertainty.

Then the obvious thought struck him. He pushed Gloria's hand away and jumped up. He pointed a finger at his father-in-law. "*You* feel confident! Don't you?"

"I . . . I d-don't know—"

"You can't help feeling confident! Just look at what we've done and can do, and you'll—"

"Don't have to continue," said Banner, getting up and resolutely squaring his plump shoulders. "I guess I've felt that way all along, only I didn't have the guts to believe it." He slapped Hale's back. "I'm running along home. Got some plans for an expansion I've been carrying around in my head for years. All it needed was courage. Got plenty of that now . . . somehow!"

He marched away with his massive head erect, as if drums were beating. Hale fell back into his chair, his head in a whirl. In no time at all Banner had changed from a timid, depressed businessman to a confident, pugnacious, practically swashbuckling businessman. Hale couldn't get used to the prompt and drastic action of his spells.

He scarcely heard Gloria's: "Billie-willie, I've been a good girl, haven't I? I've listened to you and daddy talking about such awfully dull things, and I haven't even bothered you much. Can't I have the gang over tomorrow night for a party? A cute little party . . . just a tiny one."

Hale knew he had the cure, and it scared the wits out of him.

XXIV.

HALE TOLD himself it was no time for intellectual hesitation. Act, man, act! Defeat Lucifer! Double-cross him as he tricked you! Revolt against the

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

philosophy of Hell, disprove it, make man happy! But act!

Johnson loved paradoxes. That was one of the more horrifying aspects of Hell: ruthless confidence in the dictatorships, which were hopelessly poor and exhausted; nervous timidity in the democracies, which were drowning in wealth. Unreasoning hope where there should be none. Those with nothing convincing themselves that they were happy; those with everything convincing themselves that they were miserable.

Fear lay beneath all this. Remove fear—no, that would be a merely negative cure. Instill confidence! Hale knew he could do it. Just to be sure, he watched Banner closely. With complete assurance, the advertising man had enlarged his business, and employed enough additional men to worry his Businessmen's Club members.

"I don't know what's come over him," Sam Furman, a shrewd chain-store clothier, had complained to Hale. "A pay roll like this'll bankrupt him."

"Really? The country can stand plenty of expansion."

"Maybe," said Furman. "But I'll let the other guy experiment. I'm feeling my way."

"Just feeding, clothing, and housing everybody in this country would keep us busy. This is the richest nation in the world."

Furman nodded his somber head. "It all *sounds* good, but—"

"There aren't any buts," Hale snapped. "*You* have confidence. You've refused to face the facts, that's all."

The Businessmen's Club was astonished and cynically morbid when Furman bought a new factory, doubled the number of his employees, and opened stores in small towns. That was until Hale instilled confidence into them.

But after all, Hale thought, what did that amount to? A few indomitable businessmen bucking the inertia of the whole country; proof of his power; a goad to further effort. But he searched his mind furiously for means of casting the spell over the whole hemisphere.

One thing pleased him: he didn't have to use Johsnon's sly, underhanded methods. His own were direct and humane. But was Hale a reformer? Not in the ordinary sense of the word. To prove he was capable of happiness, he had to prove he could make others happy, too. That meant reversing Hell's philosophy, and that, in turn, meant defeating Lucifer. The logic was inexorable.

But how? Key figures? He had thought so. But he couldn't reach all the large industrialists, bankers, labor leaders. And lack of confidence among the masses would sabotage and eventually stop any improvement resulting from an infusion of confidence into those on the tops of the pyramids. He had to make all his subjects feel equally confident. How? From his private office strings led to every section of the hemisphere. But he felt more helpless than ever, knowing that he had the cure but not the knowledge of how to use it.

He refused to allow the sound of Gloria's knitting needles to annoy him. But her incomprehension did bother him. Bother him? It drove him frantic. She yawned constantly, bored with everything she made no effort to understand, and irritated him by asking—at the most inconvenient times—to be amused. A life-and-death struggle against the first principles of Hell—and she knitted, placid, featherbrained!

HE FORCED himself to drop that line of thought. It wasn't her fault, and she stayed with him loyally, almost without complaining. What more could he expect? Stick to the subject, Hale. How to spread confidence over the hemisphere—it should be easy—a mere psychological inversion for several hundred million people.

"Go ahead and do it," Johnson's pro-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

fessionally friendly voice said. The fat, commonplace face swam into his mind. The lunchtime chatter of the garment workers, in the street below, merged into Johnson's taunting words. "Well, William? I see you are still hesitating. Why? After all, you are merely trying to contradict the basic philosophy of Hell, and upset all my plans. That should not be hard, should it?"

"Damn you!" said Hale aloud. "I know how it can be done!"

"Then why don't you do it? Shall I tell you why? *You don't know how!*"

"Oh, yes I do!" Hale shouted.

"Billie-willie!" A hand touched his arm. He jerked away, and yelled out the open window: "You have confidence! The winds will bring it to you. You can accomplish anything! You have the strength!"

"Billie-willie! What is it? You're not . . . going crazy, are you?"

He drew his hand across his eyes. "I started to crack, I suppose," he confessed. "I'm all right now. I won't let it get me." He wondered whether he was getting hallucinations. That wouldn't do: it would be playing into Johnson's hands.

"Let's take the day off, huh?" he said with forced cheerfulness.

"Oh, Billie-willie!" She caught his lapels and pulled his face down. "We can go to Mabel's tea! She wrote me and asked why we've been out of circulation for so long. *Evcrybody'll* be there!"

What the hell, he thought, what difference did it make where he went? The problem would be with him all the time. How to reach everybody in his hemisphere with the spell—rich and poor; humble and mighty; in cities, villages, and farms: asleep or awake; men, women, and children.

Actually, there was no longer any problem.

XXV.

HALE must have been blinded by his hatred for Lucifer, his revulsion at the philosophy of torment, and anxiety over his own plans. Otherwise, being an observant man, he would have noticed the change.

He was thinking: he could let the business run itself, and devote all his time to making speeches. Of course, he couldn't hope to address everybody, and he would have to learn Spanish and Portuguese. But at least it was a halfway workable plan.

The telephone bell broke into his speculations. An excited voice cried into his ear, through an orchestration of yells: "Hello, Mr. Hale? Titus . . . Titus, Farnsworth & Quinn. What are you going to do about the market? Aren't you getting in on it?"

"I don't know," replied Hale absently. "What's going on?"

"What's going on? Holy smoke! Hear that shouting? Haven't you read the papers? Take a fast look at them and tell me what to do!"

Hale slid the newspaper on his desk around. It wasn't necessary to turn to the financial page:

BEARS IN HIBERNATION AS BULLS RUN MARKET TO SKY

During the first hour of a day that promises to set Stock Exchange records for trading, the entire list of shares jumped ten to fifteen points, with wild bidding and almost no selling, except from foreign investors, jamming the ticker until it was left hopelessly behind.

The Curb Exchange reports even greater gains and makes no secret of the fact that there is no limit to the prices stocks may eventually reach.

Informed sources highly influential in Wall Street refuse to credit statements from abroad that the situation is headed for unavoidable collapse because there had been, until now, no discernible corresponding gains in employment, national income,

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

carloadings, production, foreign trade, or retail sales.

The consensus of investing opinion is that awakened confidence in the future of the nation . . .

. . . substantiating this claim, stock exchanges in all major cities throughout the Americas report gains as great as Wall Street's . . .

. . . in view of these facts, all reliable sources assert that a vast surge of public confidence has been responsible . . .

"Well, what'll it be?" demanded Titus. "Rails, utilities, heavy industry, mining, novelties?"

"I don't know—"

"Better get in fast, Mr. Hale!" Everybody's buying and holding. While there's still foreign investors willing to sell—" He broke into a loud, harsh laugh, like the sound of a loaded cafeteria tray being dropped. "They think we're riding for a fall! Why, damn them, there's no limit to what we can do! This is the biggest, richest, brainiest, nerviest damned country in the whole damned gutless world! We'll show them a house for every family, a car in every garage, a chicken for every damned pot in every damned house, ten suits of clothing and fifty dresses for every man, woman, and child, hundred-million-dollar movies, hundred-billion-dollar industries, every man worth a fortune—"

"Hey! Wait a minute!" cried Hale. "What's the—"

"Not a thing, Mr. Hale. Nothing's wrong! Everybody's buying! What'll yours be? I've got a hot-tip on a couple of million shares some damn fool foreign syndicate's holding. They're scared to hang on and scared to sell. I'll scare the pants off them and buy out for a measly couple of hundred million. You in on it?"

"I—"

"Of course, you are! We'll split it three ways; you, Johnson, and us!"

Hale yelled: "Where are you going to get a couple of hundred million?"

"From the banks, Mr. Hale. From the banks. They're practically giving money away. Sorry I can't go on talking; got to get started on this deal before prices double or triple. So long!"

Through the open window, Hale heard for the first time the street clamor of laughing voices; voices not dull and defeated as before, but somehow buoyant, eager—*confident*.

It didn't take Hale long to find the answer. Of course, it seemed absurd, the idea of casting a spell on the whole hemisphere by shouting through an open window. But he couldn't very well ignore the evidence.

He snatched Gloria's knitting away and dragged her up. "Come on!" he snapped. "We're going out."

"CAN y' imagine the guy's noive? A lousy hundred a week! I says, 'Zimmerman,' I says, 'you don't want a cutter,' I says, 'you want a butcher.' He says, 'Louie, I kept you when things was slow,' he says. I says, 'Zimmerman things has changed. I'm going in business for myself,' I says—"

"Hunnid a week! I laughs at my boss when he offas me a hunnid and a quawta. I sure tol' him wheh to put his lousy job. Me—I'm gonna cawna cloaks and suits, see if I don't!"

"Haw! Haw! You? How you gonna buck *me?"*

A short, puffing, harried man waddled toward the knot of boastful gabblers, crying plaintively: "Boys! Boys! I'm renting a whole flaw, maybe the whole building yet, but woikas I got to have. Name ya prices! I'll meet any offer in the city!"

"You can't pay what we're asking—"

The businessman wrung his hands in agony. "I don't care *what* you're asking! Woikas I got to have! I'm telling you, I'm going to be the biggest

Continued on page 144

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

DANGER: QUICKSAND

By H. W. GUERNSEY

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

DANGER: QUICKSAND

—and the quicksand crawled!

By H. W. Guernsey

Illustrated by Isip

"LET'S not go any farther," Carol said. They were well into the marshes now; Andy McCarron was handling the big car, keeping the speed at a comparative crawl of ten miles an hour on the serpentining, seldom-used wagon track called Still Road.

"Hm-m-m," Andy responded noncommittally through his nose. His posture was lazy, but the uncertain wheel tracks ahead kept wandering away from the headlight beams, and his eyes were hawkishly bright. No remarks were offered from the rear seat, where Loren Hamilton and Ruth Calvert were; with McCarron at the wheel there was nothing to worry about. Andy was large. Hamilton was not really a shrimp, but Ruth was a big girl and made him a smaller man.

"May I ask why you wanted to come down here in particular?" Carol asked.

"Sentimental, probably," Andy answered. "When I was an infant I used to go exploring down here, and this is the last time anyone will use this road."

"I don't care, really. I suppose mudflats are beautiful, but we can't see anything in the dark. It must be after two o'clock."

"Almost three," he informed her. "Ebenezer Still's haunted cabin is just a little bit ahead now. I'd like to take a look at it before it's under water."

"You're twenty-two years old," she reminded him. "If you get out of the car at this hour of the night to explore a haunted cabin, I'm going to call the university and make them take your degree back."

"We're not going to stop. I'll just turn the spotlight on it and we'll keep going. Sorry you're having a dull time."

"My dear, it isn't dull at all. Andrew," she said sincerely, "will you please turn around and go back? I mean it. I'm frightened."

"Honeybee," he said quietly, "you may have anything your little heart desires but that. We can't turn around, and it would be insane to try backing up all the distance we've come. Once we get off the road we're stuck, and we'd stay stuck. I wouldn't try it."

If Andy couldn't do it, nobody could.

And as far as getting stuck was concerned—the fun they had been having might develop into sudden tragedy. The Thurston Meadows through which they were winding were notorious for beds of quicksand.

A hiker, choosing to use Still Road as a short cut, instead of the much longer scenic parkway which followed the bluffs in hairpin curves which made speed impossible, might step on ground that looked as reliable as rock and plunge to his waist or shoulders in muck. Or he might find that it took more and more effort to lift one foot after the other, and look down, and see his shoes sinking in yielding ooze that climbed to his ankles and would keep on climbing. Then he would find that the strength of a giant was not enough,

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

nor the miraculous strength of terror either, because he had gone too far. He was in quicksand. He would throw himself flat to distribute his weight. It wouldn't do any good. Crawling on hands and knees he would find that every direction of possible escape was wrong, and that paradoxically the route which had led him so far was the worst to retrace, if it had not disappeared.

ON THE winding, exasperating parkway along the bluffs at both ends of Still Road were signs reading, "WARNING: USE THIS ROAD AT YOUR OWN RISK. DANGEROUS." All along the river and along the road itself were the signs nailed to posts: "DANGER—QUICKSAND," in large block letters painted in black against white. The city of Thurston had a houseboat village, but none of the river people tied up along here any more. The rotting houseboat on the riverbank, a couple of hundred yards to the right of the road, was a landmark to avoid.

It was a mystery why Ebenezer Still had selected this place, and built his cabin on the rise of ground against the bluff. Just as great a mystery was what had become of the legendary old man. He knew the devious paths through the meadows and where not to go, and was supposed to have had considerable cunning, some gold, and a preference for solitude. The solitude was what he enjoyed; one night he left a thick plumber's candle burning and the pine-crate table set for dinner with the cracked, heavy plate of restaurant crockery which was the only china he owned. Alongside lay the big-bladed jackknife which he used for knife, fork, and spoon. The coffee cup was a burnished tin can with a curled-down strip of tin for a handle. There was a kerosene stove which showed how proud Ebenezer was with its bright metal. The cabin stank of burned coffee, the beans in the pot were bubbles of carbon, and all the kerosene had done its duty in the blackened cotton wicks by the time anyone paid Ebenezer a call.

Possibly there was more solid ground in the meadows then. The river was capricious, and paths of hard, compacted earth might have gone to mush in a day. The quicksand acted as though it were alive, wandering in patches according to the whims of river water in runnels searching underground. The complete skeletons of three men, unidentified, the bones as clear as though scraped with a scalpel, had been found at scattered points off the road. Locked behind the teeth in one of the skulls was a tobacco-stained tongue, in condition as prime as though it had spoken yesterday.

If the car got mired they would have to abandon it and proceed on foot, with no tarrying. The Thurston Dam was newly completed and had been opened officially only a matter of hours previously. By now, the river level had climbed within inches of the flats, over which water would sweep with a rush before morning. The water impounded by the dam would form a long lake on which the boat club would hold races; the road, and anything on it, the desolate meadows, and Ebenezer Still's cabin would be drowned deep.

Carol asked: "Andy, you're pretty sure you know the road?"

"Like the palm of your hand," he said.

The motor began to labor. He gave it more gas, then shifted quickly into second, into low, as though this level ground were the stiffest grade. For a moment they kept rolling, but more and more slowly, as though the hydraulic brakes were gradually locking because of air getting into the system. The motor stalled.

"Well, here we are," said Carol sarcastically.

"Stuck?" inquired Hamilton amiably.

Andy looked out. The car stood on

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

solid, level ground; the tires were not embedded. He reported, "Nope. We're all right."

HE STARTED the motor, gave it plenty of gas and engaged the clutch. The machine lunged ahead for a dozen feet and the motor stalled again.

"My word," said Andy, which was the nearest he ever came to profanity. He was an enormously self-contained young man, and something of a snob.

"The brakes are on, you chump," said Hamilton.

"The brakes are not on." He started the motor again, and this time they moved only a few inches before stalling. He checked on the brakes, got out and went behind the car. He told Carol, "Try the pedal a few times."

She extended a rounded silken limb obediently and shoved the pedal down with her foot. Andy called, "All right," when the red taillights winked on and off, and got back into the car.

"Well?" Hamilton inquired.

"The brakes are not on."

"What's holding us, then? Are we up to the hubs?"

"No. The road's perfectly hard here and the tires are up on top." He tapped the starter again. The sound of the motor rose from a scarcely audible pur to a roar of power. He eased the clutch-pedal up, but the machine was frozen where it stood. He engaged the clutch in a series of jerks, tried reverse, and the machine went backward with a surge that almost cracked Carol's head against the windshield. She turned her head indignantly, but before she could say anything to Andy he had the car in low gear again and they leaped forward.

The twelve-cylinder power plant was pulling with a roar, wide open. But they were being irresistibly dragged to a halt again and Andy played with the clutch, kicking them forward in jerks that were shorter and shorter. From the tires came loud, inexplicable sucking reports. With the motor thundering he let the pedal snap up, and they wrenched forward; he did it again, and the exhaust sounded like something getting a terrific battering. They were all sitting rigid and alert now. Carol shifted aside from Andy and stared into the path of the headlights.

First the front tire on the right let go like a pistol shot. In swift succession the three remaining tires exploded, and the body of the heavy car hit the springs and bounced. From the wheels came the slobbering sound of tough rubber being torn to shreds. Andy turned the ignition key and yanked the service brake up.

"My word," he said.

"If you say that again," Loren Hamilton proposed pleasantly, "I'll kill you with a wrench.'"

"I'll tie your arms and legs in some new knots," Andy offered as an alternative, and got out of the car. He made a complete circuit, gazing at the phenomenal damage. All the rubber was stripped, torn off the rims completely and lying on the road in chewed hunks like goods which had been dynamited. He rested his fists on his hips and said, "Well, I'll be—"

"Broken glass, or nails, or what?" Loren asked.

"We didn't run over anything. The road's bare," Andy reported. "Take a look for yourself."

Loren opened the rear door, sat on the floorboards with his heels on the running board and looked melancholy. It was warm and muggy, and all of them were covered with a film of perspiration. Loren wiped his forehead on his sleeve. He said very loudly, "Nuts!"

"I don't like your tone of voice," said Andy, as though he had figured something out. "Are you blaming this on me?"

"You bet I am! What did you want to come down here in the meadows for?"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

After a silence Andy said, "Sorry. We'll keep beaming right on on the rims."

Loren sounded raving mad. He said violently, "On the rims! How can we climb the hill up the bluff at the other end? Rims, hell!"

"We have two brand-new spares in the trunk," Andy reminded him. "We'll hang them on the rear wheels, and that'll give us all the traction we need. Let's get going."

LOREN set his feet on the ground disgustedly and stood up. He lighted a cigarette, and while he was waving the match out he looked down. He joggled his hundred and thirty-five pounds of weight experimentally, and called to Andy, who was unlocking the trunk, "Hey, pal. Just in case you didn't notice it, this is kind of funny ground."

"Shut up," Andy said; he didn't want to worry the girls.

He was alarmed. He liked danger, and had used this road many times, and knew every curlicue of it. But now he felt baffled because he had never before seen the road in this condition.

The ground was rubbery, resilient. It gave underfoot, but not like quicksand. The surface was suggestively yielding, and took weight like elephant-hide. Walking on the stuff was as insecure in balance as juggling. All of them had been drinking a little; Andy would admit that he might be wavering moderately on his legs; he didn't want to admit that the ground was in haphazard motion. But the ground under his feet was astir when he looked down at it, shrinking and eddying and making him change the set of his feet, and stagger.

It annoyed him because he had never drunk enough to become intoxicated, and he didn't believe he was that way now. He had had two cocktails at the bar in Thurston with the party and then quit, continuing with plain club soda and ice. It would be about three ounces of rum altogether in those stingy cocktails. Not enough to make his feet misbehave so.

He raised the lid of the trunk with a flip of his arm, exasperated almost to fury. Perspiration beaded his face and hands in glistenings. He stumbled, raised himself.

"Going to help me?" he asked Loren. He had to overcome a sudden rage and keep it out of his voice.

"Sure. A twist of the wrist and the task is accomplished," said Loren. He climbed back into the car to lift a seat and get tools for the change of tires.

Andy waited, scanning the desolate landscape painted by starlight and a greenish-yellow peeling of moon. The moon was a rind. Underfoot the ground stirred, and Andy changed the position of his feet. He looked down incredulously.

Under the red taillights the ground looked like hide. The smooth surface of skin was sprinkled with pores, and there was a growth of short, barb-sharp black hair in clusters of three. The surface was incrusted with dirt—soily. What made Andy stare was that these stalks, which upon inspection had to be vegetation, were without foliage. The things were short, pointed bristles as tough as thorns. But they were flexible, too, and couldn't have pierced the tires. Hair.

"Hurry up," he called to Loren.

"Keep your shirt on," said Loren in a muffled voice, prowling under the rear seat for the tools.

From the river on the right came a mad sound, like the snort of a huge animal, and they turned their heads in that direction. The ground quivered, trembling like flesh. Andy did not consider the smell of the morass unpleasant, but now and then he breathed a rank, musky animal odor that he didn't like. The sound they had heard might have been a section of undercut bank

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

falling into the rising water. There wasn't much time.

The whine in the air was caused by multitudinous mosquitoes. The naked ground was mulatto in color, with maculations of sooty red composed of mosquitoes swollen with blood to bursting and too heavy to fly. Besides the thin, irritating singing of the insects there was another type of sound that was sinister. It was a steady suckling that sounded rapid and eager, coming from many mouths whose wet lips were opening and closing in the darkness all around. Where light from the car touched the smooth ground, holes like pores formed and vanished with raindrop randomness, as though pockets of air were popping to the surface through mud.

The landscape was eerie enough; honest fear made Andy feel cold as he received the impression of rhythmic pulsation in the ground underfoot. At first he thought it was the beat of his own heart, but it was so heavy that he wondered what was wrong with himself. Scarcely breathing, he discovered that the sluggish, spaced pounding did not coincide with his own pulse-rate. He swallowed, and called to Hamilton, "Hey!"

Hamilton said, "There's nothing here but a grease-gun. There aren't any tools."

"My word," said Andy, remembering. His father's chauffeur had borrowed the tools for a job on the other car. They didn't even have a jack.

THE NIGHT turned more oppressive than ever; the air was stagnant, and the sky with its pale frost of stars was imprisoning, as though they were people being smothered.

Carol shifted across the seat under the wheel and stuck her knees out. She stepped to the ground and asked, "How far is it to the parkway?"

"Better than a half mile."

"I'm walking," she announced, and started off.

"Carol, wait! Come back here!" Andy ordered.

"I said I'm walking!" she called back ill-temperedly. "I'm not going to sit here all night."

She walked into the headlight beams with an athletic, masculine stride. She wore her hair low on her neck, and at each step the curls bounced impudently. If she followed the road to the bluff she would be all right, but she didn't. Staggering unexpectedly, she lost her shoes. She stooped to get them, straightened up without them and screamed, and fell headlong when she took the next step. Still in the light, she scrambled to her feet; she had good long legs and could run, and when she vanished in the darkness to the left, her cries sounded as though she were insane with fear.

Hamilton jumped from the car to chase after Andy, who yelled back, "Stay in the car; turn the spotlight on!"

Andy came to a halt, grunting, as the powerful light came on, swung to find him. He was waving his arms grotesquey and contorting his body as though trying to maintain the most precarious balance.

"What's the matter?" Hamilton shouted anxiously.

"Stuck!"

"Need any help?"

"Stay in the car!"

Andy jerked with all his might, but big and powerful as he was he couldn't budge. It was obvious that what held him was not quicksand; his feet were on top of the ground.

The irrepressible Hamilton said: "We'd better get a sample of that stuff and have it patented. It sure is powerful glue! Hey?"

Andy crouched and performed an act which would have been normal for a

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

lunatic in a bughouse. He raised his fist high and sledged the ground with all his might. They heard the meaty smack of it in the car.

Simultaneously he was running with queer, leaping strides, and the spotlight probed the darkness ahead of him. The beam of white light glanced past and then held Carol's huddled body. There were few eminences of any sort in the meadows. The chief one was the knoll on which the haunted cabin stood; with the luck of the damned, Carol had sprinted blindly into a lone outcrop of shale a little more than knee-high, and been brought down headlong on it.

Andy made it with a jump and glanced behind briefly, breathing hard. He dropped to hands and knees beside Carol, and was so sickened that he had to turn his face away for an instant. She lay prone, cheek against the rock, with open eyes that stared unseeingly. Her body writhed and twitched uncontrollably; too weak with pain to rise, she abandoned herself to bloodcurdling, convulsive crying, the more hideous because it sounded like tired laughter.

"What happened?" Hamilton bawled down into the basin from the car.

"The soles of her feet are gone," Andy reported in a perfectly steady voice.

Loren waited a moment and then asked blandly, "What did you say? I didn't get you, pal."

Andy swallowed, took a breath and repeated with the same restraint of emotion, "The soles of her feet are gone."

NO DOUBT the same thing would have happened to him if his shoes had been jerked off like hers. The ground had seized his feet and held them as though they were incased in concrete, like the familiar nightmare of being pursued and the dreamer finding himself rooted fast and at the continuous mercy of something dreadful and unknown. Here was the embodiment of the unimaginable shape in the nightmare, overspreading Still Road and blocking it in a gigantic patch of spongy horror. The rubbery ground was in motion, acrawl, alive, in continuous rippling movement of a monstrous animal shape slowly awakening.

Watching, Andy could pick out here and there the pulsating purplish ridges that were veins. Ripples passed over the thing's skin in running shadows, in a shouldering movement, like a mindless shape shrugging under the torment of those beds of mosquitoes. Over the naked undulations winked greenish-blue motes of phosphorescence which he had thought were fireflies. But the buds of cold light appeared to be attached to the muscular ground-shape with filaments of light when he saw them close by, and the thought occurred to him that they might be eyes.

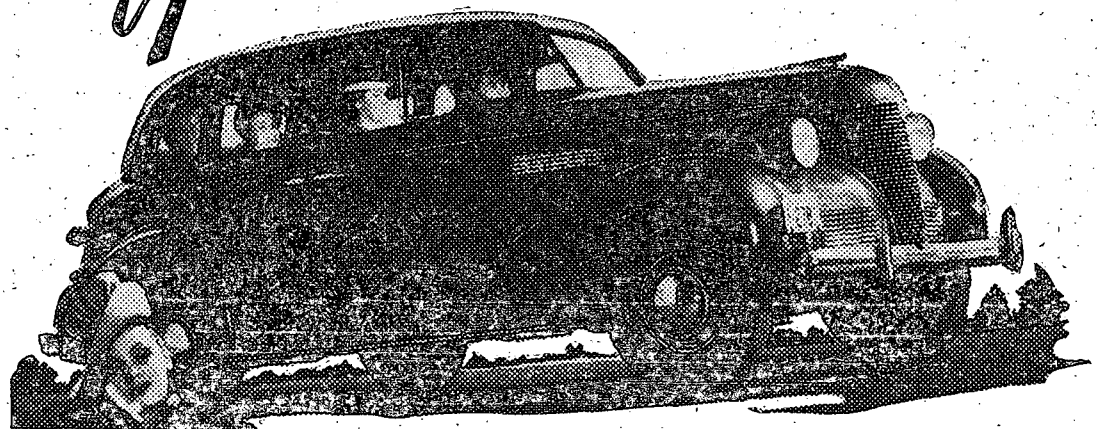
He had taken off his jacket, and was tearing his shirt into strips for bandages.

There was no logic in the way disaster worked, but it seemed particularly wrong that the four of them were so unpleasantly trapped. Because they mattered so much. They were top-drawer people and very, very important. There was Andy McCarron with the resplendent sedan which his father had given him for a graduation present a few weeks ago. Fat and bald though he would be after a few years in his father's bank, he was an impressive young customer now. He didn't give a damn about football, but went in because it would have been a shame for a man his build not to; he had emerged without broken nose, missing teeth or torn ears. He could speak unto whom he pleased, and pick his girls, and he had taken the best.

There was Loren Hamilton, compactly built and brainy. He wore glasses and looked innocuous, but he had a temper. His dad owned a chain of newspapers about which Loren had a few practical

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Yours— FOR THE WRITING



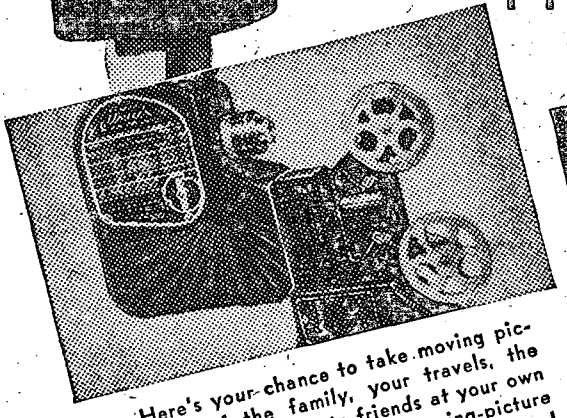
This beautiful Alaskan Sealskin coat, worth $400, can be yours for a simple, sincere letter.

Chevrolet Master Deluxe, 4-door Sport Sedan, 1939 model. All the latest improvements.

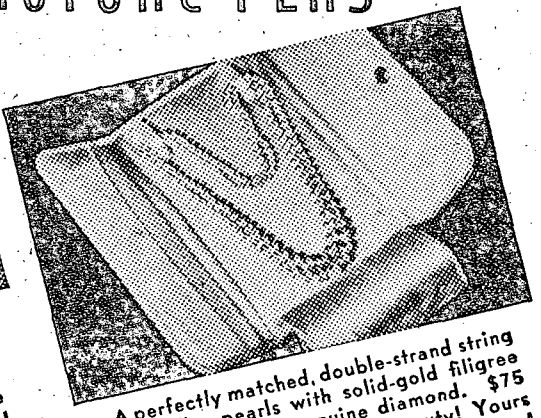
250 words or less can get you a beautiful 1939 Chevrolet or any of the other gifts pictured here. Words, just simple, sincere words telling "What the Movies Have Done For You!" How come? PICTURE PLAY is running one of the most fascinating letter-writing contests of the year and if you have ever gone to the movies you can win.

Simple? Fascinating? Worthwhile? You bet! So get your latest issue of PICTURE PLAY for all details and pictures of the 200 prizes, sit down and send your winning letter whizzing on its way!

NOW ON SALE PICTURE PLAY **10c**



Here's your chance to take moving pictures of the family, your travels, the Fair! Show them to friends at your own home! Keep a moving-picture history of your life and those you love!



A perfectly matched, double-strand string of Heller pearls with solid-gold filigree clasp set with a genuine diamond. $75 worth of exquisite beauty! Yours for an honest letter!

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

ideas already. His girl was Ruth Calvert. She was a stately, voluptuous blonde, and if she didn't marry Loren she would make a terrifically imposing hostess if she married a senator. Carol Poore was phenomenal in being staggeringly wealthy in her own right and breath-takingly beautiful besides. She belonged to Andy for keeps, and when they got around to it they would get married.

Four of them, all of them very much sought after, caught like rats in a trap.

THERE were Carol's feet. The flesh was stripped away, exposing tendons and bone, and she wouldn't walk with that arrogant, athletic carriage any more. The palms of both her hands were bloody but not so seriously injured as her feet, and her forearms looked scorched to the elbow.

"Carol," he said.

Her shuddering continued, and her plaintive broken crying. Great as the pain was, she was unable to faint.

"Heigh-ho!" bawled Loren from the road.

"What?" asked Andy.

"Water!" said Loren succinctly.

Andy rose. The roadway formed a shallow basin, the rock being on a level with the road. Standing, Andy could see that the sheet of leaden water had climbed to the meadows and was crawling in. When it reached a dip in the road ahead it would pour into the basin first.

"Play the light around," said Andy.

Loren complied, sending the bright beam over the repulsive, nightmare shape imprisoning them. In the basin the animal's stench was chokingly strong.

It was possible to get an idea of the creature's size, as the light picked out the fringing raw green of marsh grass. A tremor ran through it like a gigantic leech extending itself; water had reached it again, and it flinched ponderously. So it didn't like water very much. The car stood approximately in the middle of the rubbery patch; it was just as far ahead to safe ground as it was to return. The thing weighed tons; if its very size kept it from moving fast over the ground, it was capable, with devilish swiftness, of seizing and devouring anything passing over it's rank hide.

The beam of light swung back to the rock, and Loren called down waveringly as though shaking with laughter, "Watch it, pal! Watch it!"

Andy didn't have to be told. The thing had located them; a lip had formed and lifted above the surrounding mass; it was investigating the rock like a tongue, lapping and tapping with clumsy, wormlike curiosity. Perhaps it was the smell of blood, soaking through the bandages on Carol's feet. He drew her knees up out of immediate reach, and she cooed with pain, shaking.

The tongue reached the edge of the rock and crept toward them; the tip of it blindly tapped its way forward, for all the world like the head of a worm. Andy raised his foot and brought his heel down with smashing violence. The tongue of flesh was jerked away with such sudden power that he was thrown to his knees. At the base of the rock the thing puddled with hurt.

"I'm going to drive down in there," Loren said, "and pick you up."

"Can't be done," Andy warned flatly. "We'll never get out if you do."

"Then what are your plans, chief?" Loren asked. Chantingly he called, "Thirsty, dry, have a drink! Water come!"

Not far beyond the car, water ran into a hollow with a stealthy, soupy gurgling.

In the back seat, Ruth Calvert was drinking steadily from a flat quart flask, and was doing quite well at the task of diminishing its contents. All at once

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

she broke and announced, "I can't stand it any more! Andy! Do something about her! Make her stop that damn bawling if you have to s-strangle her!"

"You just keep on minding that bottle!" Loren warned.

He called to Andy, "Step on it, Laddie! Time's nearly up!"

Andy couldn't bear Carol's tortured crying any more himself. He knelt and raised her to a sitting position. She flopped, jerking uncontrollably and uttering wailing, stuttering cries through clenched white teeth. He got her head in the right position, made sure that her jaws were closed so that she wouldn't clip her tongue off, and brought his fist up with a sharp wallop to the point of her jaw. Her crying stopped, and he stretched her gently on the rock.

Over the bluffs across the river the sky was graying and dissolving the stars.

"STEP on it, laddie!" Loren cried. His voice was staccato and high with fear. The animal was heaving laboriously, trying to escape from the water that would drown the four of them. When the water reached the road, infiltrating under the monster holding them, the winding ridge called Still Road would be gone in muck.

"Get going!" Andy said. "We can't get back to you."

"Make a stab at it, pal. The damned road's going!"

In the back seat Ruth kept still; she had passed out cold. A shudder ran through the mulatto-skinned monster underfoot, and a thick tongue of it swelled up over the rock. Andy stamped furiously, and it withdrew. The suckling sound of its mouths was like heavy raindrops falling, and its Gargantuan heartbeat was more rapid. Loren started the car.

"Get going!" Andy raged. "Maybe we can swim for it!"

"No!" No, for if the monster kept above the water, there wouldn't be any chance to swim. Once that octopus-tough shape fastened on them—

"Throw me the gun!" Andy said with sudden excitement.

"Didn't know we had one, pal," Loren replied.

"In the pocket right beside you." It was an automatic with a clip holding nine bullets. He had a permit for it, had been keeping it handy ever since the time his father had received a batch of threatening letters. He cautioned, "Make it a damned good pitch!"

Loren appeared on the running board and balanced the heavy gun experimentally. He got footing in the channel between fender and the motor, and rested one knee on top of the hood, and cocked his arm. Too light for most athletics at the university, he had done some better than average pitching for the baseball team.

"Watch it now!" he said sharply, and repeated, "Now!"

It couldn't be watched. The dark metal gleamed as it left his hand, but its flight in the darkness over the path cut by the spotlight couldn't be followed. Standing on the rock with broad shoulders hunched, Andy suddenly leaped. He got his fingers on the gun but couldn't hold it, and it fell to the surface below the rock. Loren groaned.

Andy promptly jumped down, landing squarely on both feet, and snatched up the automatic. His feet had already disappeared up to the ankles. With the calm alertness of an Indian spearing fish, he fired directly downward between his feet. The shot banged, and came roaring back in a roll of echoes from the bluff to the left. The ground bucked. Andy lurched off balance, got back to the rock with a wild jump.

The place he had left was in tumbling motion, coming to quivering rigidity around the bullet hole, then going soft

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

and sloppy. The floundering appearance of the puddle of tough dark hide reminded him of the blundering, flopping panic of a decapitated chicken. But the shot was effective only in the immediate area. Firing at the thing was about as deadly in general results as pumping away at a mammoth with an air gun.

"O. K.?" Loren yelled.

"O. K." The side of his right shoe was stripped off, a patch of sock was gone, and the skin of his foot tingled excruciatingly as from a rash of mosquito bites. The skin was sucked. The whole marking was a blood-blister of burst capillaries, and oozed with dozens and dozens of tiny ruby beads.

"Come on, pal!" Loren chanted, and his high-pitched voice rang with desperation. "Come on! Come on!"

There were eight more shots, and it was a long distance back to the car. Andy stooped, got Carol cradled in his arms and with an easy heave slung her over his left shoulder. He jumped down from the rock alongside the bullet hole, from which thick dark liquid was pumping.

AS HE RAN with huge wrenching strides he fired ahead at the rocking swells in the channel of light. His face congested with strain and was shiny with sweat. A straight course back to the car was impossible because the footing was as uncertain as squirming bodies. But when he lurched helplessly aside the spotlight followed him. The succession of shots with the swarming roar of echoes came to an end, and he lumbered up the embankment as though it were an insurmountable height. His eyes bulged as though he were blind, and he made a hilarious growling noise when he breathed.

With a last bound that was nearly a fall, he made the running board and got hold of the top of the open door. He handed Carol in to Loren and dropped heavily into the seat under the wheel. His right shoe was gone and his foot was bleeding. With the slam of the door he slapped the gear lever back and used his left foot on the accelerator. The car had canted far to one side, ready to slip off the road.

The power plant labored as though it were going to stall again, but abruptly the motor raced. The terrific suction which had fastened on the rubber tires could not hold the bare steel rims. Down the stripe of light aimed at the rock shadows flowed, coasting in rippling smoothness, puckering and swelling out smooth, like the motion of dark brown water. All around that rock was quicksand, and he never would have made it back to the car if hadn't been for the foot or more of the creature's thickness overlying the ground.

The spinning rims grabbed, and the two tons of the car jumped ahead to regain the middle elevation of the road. Andy shifted to second gear and planted his wet foot on the accelerator pedal unthinkingly. He kept the pedal down.

With a swipe of his hand he shifted the motor into high gear. The rear wheels found purchase erratically, and the heavy sedan slued, swaying with slow, miraculous escapes from side to side. Around one curve it seemed that mere momentum kept them going rear-end-to. In the dip of the road, the right wheels threw water high over the car and muddled the windshield. Then with a jar they struck hard, pebbly ground, and the sound of the wheel-rims was a grating, grinding business which was so prolonged with the tilt of the car that Loren thought they could not escape turning over.

They were doing less than thirty miles an hour, but the speed advanced when they went up and over the shoulder of the first incline. Over a reach of level, hard ground, they bowled along

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

toward the stiff climb up the bluff to the parkway until they were doing better than fifty. Andy kept the machine under control, but it swayed, and when they hit an obstruction the body banged on the springs and they bounced on the seats, ducking their heads to avoid getting them cracked against the roof.

Andy was trying to get up as much speed as he could to make the steep hill. The motor was thundering.

"How bad is it?" Loren asked, lighting a cigarette at the first try with a great deal of luck. He had an arm tightly snared around the unconscious form of Carol Poore. He glanced over his shoulder at Ruth Calvert in the rear seat. She was down on the seat, slumbering. Her ripe red lips were parted as though she were going to say "Hello," and get up. But she wouldn't. Not for a little while. Out.

Andy's foot was stuck to the accelerator pedal with blood.

Loren asked, "Pretty bad?"

"Not very," Andy lied. He wished that he were alone so that he could scream with all his might.

They stormed into the road which corkscrewed up along the bluff into the parkway. When they got up there, he would park across the road and commandeer the first car for taking Carol to a hospital. Andy jigsawed as they went up, cutting back and forth across the road in order to reduce the grade. They got stuck, started again, crawling out with sobbing motor.

Down in the Thurston Meadows was the monster; it wouldn't be any use to say anything about it, because it was incredible. It would flounder awhile when the water rose, and then it would drown because it couldn't escape. It would get caught and chewed up in the turbines at the dam.

It was dying when they ran into it, starving, and they could hear it floundering gigantically in the water behind them. They didn't look back.

A few hundred feet ahead beyond the outthrust of bluff there was a ravine which had been used as a city dump. Tons of garbage and waste had been dumped into it before the city authorities decided that the river was being polluted. An ordinance stopped the dumping, and truckloads of clean sand buried the dump out of sight. And the monster had had to come down into the Thurston Meadows looking for food.

That would be something to know—what combination of ingredients, of chemicals and ripe food and rottenness, activated by lightning or somehow—how that unspeakable thing was created.

Andy didn't think about it very long. He nursed the heavy car up to the top of the bluff, drove through picnic grounds and reached the parkway.

IF YOU WANT THE LADIES TO LIKE YOU

—HOME AGAIN SWEETS—AND HOW KISSABLE YOU LOOK!
—YOU, TOO, DEAR—IT WAS NICE OF YOU TO SHAVE AGAIN BEFORE COMING HOME—
—DON'T BE SILLY! I DIDN'T!—I USED THAT SAMPLE OF LISTERINE SHAVING CREAM YOU SENT FOR—IT'S A WONDER!
—IT WOULD BE! —LISTERINE PRODUCTS ARE SO WORTH WHILE!
—NO FOOLING SWEETS—I NEVER HAD SUCH A SHAVE! THAT WIRY BEARD JUST SEEMED TO FALL OFF! —AND NO IRRITATION AFTER—I'M SOLD ON LISTERINE SHAVING CREAM FOR LIFE!
Clip this Coupon

20 FREE SHAVES

Lambert Pharmacal Co., Dept. 53, St. Louis, Mo. Please send me free and postpaid your large sample tube of ☐ Listerine Shaving Cream; ☐ Listerine Brushless Cream. (Check whichever is desired.)

Name_____ Address_____

City_____ State_____

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

CALIPH OF YAFRI

By SILAKI ALI HASSAN

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

CALIPH OF YAFRI

The first of a series of modern Arabian myths, told today by the Arabs of the Yafri hill-country.

By Silaki Ali Hassan

Illustrated by Orban

Author's Note:

Arab legends have been told in countless numbers since that forgotten day when peace and plenty first prompted an Arab's mind to fantasy somewhere within the yielding gardens of Irak. It was natural that the tales dealt with Bagdad and its vicinity, for Bagdad mothered the entire Mesopotamian Valley, became fabulously wealthy from the clearing houses of its merchants who handled almost all of the Western world's trade with India and China.

The legends traversed the caravan routes westward to Shaam and Beyrouth, were modified and revised to suit the whims of the tellers until, after an interminable length of time, a smattering of their original flavor ended up in the hands of the European. We have heard of Ali Baba and Haddji Baba in this fashion.

But there are legends—in great numbers, too—that have originated may weeks' journey from the scenes of "Open Sesame" and which, in this modern day, are real Arab lore in so far as they have not been adulterated either by non-Mohammedan telling or by the abridgment and censorship of endless revision. These are Yafri's legends—and to date, she has kept them to herself.

Doughty and Lawrence have supposedly penetrated the very heart of Arabia. At the nearest, they have not come within hundreds of miles of the lower Negd or the Nasr Range within whose heights the valley of Yafri lies. The region has not been mapped by alien pencil; Mohammedanism holds a perfect hand there. In this legend, I have pictured Yafri's locale as it was pictured to me by Hassan Ali, who has spent twenty-eight of his thirty-six years in the valley, and to whom, incidentally, I am indebted for the source of the legends. As near as I can place it, Yafri lies in a spot at about 47° east longitude by 18° north latitude.

By a stroke of good fortune, I have stumbled upon the availability of the lore. But to translate the legends into an English counterpart of the Arabic is something else, again.

Literal translation is utterly impossible, for the Arab narrator speaks in endless song. Not in rhyme as we know it, nor with a musical variation of pitch, but with a freedom of rhythm that flows smoothly and is unencumbered by such mechanical details as accentuation and fear of pronuncial distortion—items which detract from the euphony of English. Thusly, the eloquence of the Arab narrator is measured by the ease with which he imparts his thought to his listeners. He bothers little to uphold a standard of grammar, or to retain any given level of orthophonic precision.

Under such enormous drawbacks, it is unlikely that you shall ever hear Yafri's legends in English as they are told in Arabic.

However, we have attempted a figurative recompilation of the Arab thought-forms, and although a summary of the translations, as a whole, give an inkling of the euphony of Arabic speech, it falls, by far, short of an absolute transition.

The Arab is an extremist. That quality alone prompted him to invent these tales of fantasy. There is no true reservedness in his nature. When he loves, it is with unearthly abandon; when he worships, it is with absolute fidelity from the very depths of his soul; when he hates—woe betide the object of his hatred.

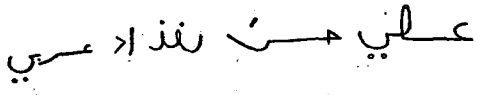
Thus, the narrator will oftentimes be carried away by his own eloquence, insert expletives which may run into entire paragraphs during which he praises the hero of his tale, curses the rogue, implores upon Allah. He is adept at all three of these practices and his limitations are hinged totally upon the depth of his mood and the volubility of his breath. His praise is flowery and exhilarant, his epithets, horrible—inconceivable in our trend of thought.

In an English recapitulation, we are forced to modify these expletives. However, to eliminate them altogether would be disastrous to our tonal translation.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

One other trouble besets the path of the translator. Arabic, unlike English and most European languages, pays very little attention to accented syllables. The Arab story-teller is apt to stress the syllables of a given word three different ways in as many sentences—or in one sentence. Further, since Arabic does not use the sounds the English-speaker knows, transliteration of the phonemes is quite impossible. The most familiar of Arabic terms, perhaps, is "sheik." The vowel sound of the word does not exist in English; neither does the peculiar guttural that the "k" is intended to represent. These difficulties make transliteration of Arabic into English spellings an exercise more of imagination than of science. In the publisher's preface to "Revolt in the Desert," by T. E. Lawrence, something of this difficulty is explained.

So, we have here an original Yafri legend which I have heard in Arabic from the lips of a Yafrinni, Hassan Ali, and which I have translated to the best of my ability and knowledge. The tale is modern in the fact that although it must be known to the lips of over a million Muslim sons, it has never before appeared, as far as I know, in English—or any other—*print*.



I.

A THOUSAND years ago—may he feast in Paradise until eternity—Ali Ibn Ahmed ruled from the Caliphate at Yafri. And a golden Caliphate it was. For like the gilded hinges on the babs of paradise, its gleaming fields of sesame laughed and whispered prayers to the scent of anise in the winds. Its minarets shone in loving unison—may the icon live forever—until, indeed, Yafri seemed golden in itself!

The valley graced the ages with its holy peace and solitude; all who came were welcome—all who went, returned. Ahmed willed it thusly, for his ruling hand was soft and sugar graced the aging of his beard.

But woe betide the envious! For 'Llah had snuggled Yafri in the loving crags of Nasr, whose stony arms stood sleepless guard around. The Waddi Atteyba, a gorge whose walls rose in the gloom—whose gnarled boulders clutched that they might rend to pieces the invader, whose ridges offered ambush to defenders—provided a front gate to the vastness of the desert realm of Mohammed's son, Seleem. An ass trail fought the range to Haudramaut; another west to Yemin—both precarious and steep—little avenue for lance or scimitar.

None pierced Yafri's scraggly parapets; none sought the opportunity to try!

Ahmed had two sons. The older one, Abdullah Ali, had been put upon the throne of Yemin when but twenty years of age. For even though his beard was thin and he had scarcely reached maturity, he leered with eyes brimmed full with greed and his laughter echoed with voracity. Abdullah ached for power—Ahmed satisfied his whim. Abdullah yearned for slaves and gold—Ahmed granted them to him. And Abdullah—curse his craven hide—kept wanting more and more until even Ahmed bade him quench his greed by sucking water from the cliffs that lined the Yemin shore.

Hassan Ali, Ahmed's younger son, stayed within the valley at his father's aging side. For Ahmed willed that Hassan laugh and stay loved among his people. Some day—and Ahmed's beard was growing white—Yafri would need a reigning palm and the younger son, for sure, would fill the caliph's hydthar shoes, and Yafri would live another age as it had done before.

TWENTY-SEVEN years strode by and Ahmed went—*Bissmillah!* to Paradise, I know—and *muhshi* and *pilaf* were spread upon Yafrinni tables, for its people feasted and rejoiced—Hassan, and not Abdullah, had been named caliph of Yafri.

And Hassan ruled justly—'twas his vow. Not because his father's word had

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

bidden—but because it was as natural to him as was prattle to a child, or the oasis to mother well the date. His ruling palm was soft—like the chaff of sesame. The justice of his tongue was like the Khoran of Mahmut—may it pierce the earth's dim corners—and his fame spread from end to end of Arabi. Even the bearded sons of hostile tribes salaamed in reverence at the mention of his name.

But not so Abdullah. The lecher envied Hassan. Roast him, Allah—for he bade to take Yafri by treachery and wile and hated his brother because the Yemin coffers molded. He believed himself the rightful heir to the brimming riches of the valley—and each day, by way of scabby greed, he taxed his scrawny subjects until the rich had become poor, and the poor had become beggars. The beggars had died long ago. He vented his wrath upon his slaves until some turned to flee. Those whom he caught, he flung from the cliffs of Hodeida into the sea, then laughed until their cries faded beneath the waters of the booming surf. And all the while, he cursed his brother, the caliph of glinting Yafri.

Hassan begged Abdullah not to persecute his people. He even loaned him gold that they mightn't starve to death. Abdullah denied that he had hurt a Yemin head, but took the gold and offered thanks and praised the benevolence of his kindly younger brother. Then, later, asked for more.

Hassan sent ten coffers, brimming to the lids with yellow gold; and then, another five as well. At length, his patience ended, he dispatched spies that they should find where the laden chests had gone—for word had come that no one man had seen a *grsh* of it. And it was true! Abdullah had squandered it upon himself and his lousy taste for exaggerated luxury.

So Hassan sent one final hoard—this time more than all before—of precious stones and gems, and bade Abdullah 'twas the last. Abdullah sent back words of thanks—words that flowed like oil from an urn—curse his lying head! And in the vile message, he hinted that 'twas time for *Haj*—the pilgrimage to Mecca—and while Hassan fasted that he cleanse himself, Abdullah laughed and turned his wicked heart to plans of horrid vengeance.

His plot was sharp—sure, none would suspect his engineering—for Abdullah feared the wrath of those who loved his earthly kin—feared that like the trodden asp, they would turn upon and sting him.

So he bided time and waited. Waited.

II.

IT WAS a spring morn and dew had laved the grasses so they'd scintillate the light; the very earth spoke poetry as only Arabi can speak it. And Yafri's daily song began, from mosque down to bazaar; Yafrinni kneeled on prayer rugs and raised their eyes to Allah until *Ithin* had been told in words of Mohammed's morning worship.

Hassan bade his faithful *abd* and camelman, Zamil, to harness well tall Gymilleh—'twas time for Haj, the pilgrimage. So, wrapping well his holy loincloth about the trimness of his hips, Hassan called his guard, *ragyagil,* and embarked upon the Haj.

By the cool of the desert evening, in the company of his men, he reached the foot of Nasr's range and proceeded on to Yemin. There he'd join Abdullah and ride northward to Hegyaz, to make at last the longed-for tour—that he might be *"Haddji* Hassan."

One lone rider had been dispatched over the winding trail with a few hours start that Abdullah would know and be ready and waiting on Hassan's arrival. Abdullah received the carrier with joy, prayed to Allah with perfidious anxiety that Hassan and his abd and guards arrive in Yemin safely. Discreetly, he inquired as to the warriors of the guard—

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

asked casually of the caravan, then tossed all thoughts aside to bide his time until the opportunity would appear with greater invitation.

Abdullah did, nevertheless, dispatch his own shrewd abd atop a flighty desert steed to the devout place of Mecca. And then, in his unholy wickedness, he opened the Yemin larders and made haste to welcome Hassan.

As would the asp—coiled well within the verdure of the palm—he lay in wait and wet his lips with saliva that was bitter. And when Hassan arrived with the threescore who were his men, he was welcomed with abandon and utter hospitality. It even took the breathing from the beggar's throat away. The picture showed Abdullah too unlike the day before, and though the hordes of Musslem'n spread flowers on the streets, the lastest man in Yemin smelled a rat; Hassan was blind and didn't. For he knew Abdullah, true it was, but only as a brother. The Yeminni knew him to the last hair in his beard—sensed Abdullah's treachery.

With fake congeniality, Abdullah begged Allah forgive him, cursed his very own wickedness, apologized profusely—but avowed that he must stay at home and cancel his pilgrimage—as he deemed it, at the moment, wise. Hassan was perturbed that the matters of the state should be so serious that they would cause procrastination on the part of his brother in so holy a ritual. He inquired to great length as to the Yeminni's fateful worries; offered his legions and his sword—aye—the advices of his mufti.

Abdullah, shrewd and vague, lascivious—may froth forever line his lips—allayed Hassan's kindly fears that he may not be too suspicious.

"Great," quoth Hassan, "must be the plague that befalls thy loving Yemin that the pilgrimage be postponed. It is indeed a sacrifice, and my heart bleeds for thee, abd of Allah! I will, however, undertake the Haj alone, and once within the Harram where the Holy Stone, it lies, I will plead at the Kaaba that justice be dealt to thy oppressors."

Abdullah smiled, lipless, surreptitiously.

"I am certain, brother Hassan," he spoke with gleaming wile, "that Allah shall aid me in my aims—later I will make the Haj alone—and, for sure, He will forgive me."

May the evil Jinn—the demons—blow sand into his eyes! May he die a thousand times again, until the end of time!

Abdullah was an infidel!!!

TO MECCA from Hodeida in Yemin-by-the-sea, eighteen days, the caravan trod the barren shore. Zamil, good Hassan's faithful abd, contented every want, his guiding flawless, as only an Arab guide's can be. Oases showed upon horizons, and as in the case of this *shower-of-the-way,* always dead ahead, neither to one side or the other.

Along the sea, they journeyed, from Hodeida to Jiddah—at length to veer straight eastward, and finally—Mecca!

Mecca. Where *Mashrákun,* unbeliever, has never placed his heel; where infidel shall never tread and emerge again—to tell. The heart of Islam for Musslem'n—and Musslem'n alone. Devout and holy in the name of 'Llah—indeed, even *undescribed* by the tainted iris of a lowly Kaffir'd eye!

Its minarets, magnificent and standing proudly erect, the very air about them purged of badness and particles of sin. Its domiciles, spotless, illustrious and bold—like the aged icons of Petra, untainted, pure, though old.

A white-garbed *mattowa*—Mohammed's tutor son—assigned Hassan's cubicle within the walls of *'L-harram,* and for forty days and forty nights, as Mahmut had prescribed, Hassan bared his Muslim soul and studied the Koran. Little food and lesser drink passed the parching of his lips; Hassan knew that

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

faith, alone, would aid him to the end. And when the final day came 'round and he laid aside the Book, he could quote its every passage from the back page to the front.

On the morning of that fateful day, he made ready to come forth, that the sunlight once again should glow from the blackness of his beard. To *'L-harram* he would go and placed his fevered lips upon the Stone in the Kaaba—"Haddji Hassan" he would be!

Hassan kneeled upon his rug and bowed his head in prayer, awaiting the call from his mattowa. The words came forth from his loving lips—fervent and trembling—he offered his soul and heart to Allah, fevered with compassion.

At which point came the entrance of the mattowa, and the white-garbed tutor gaped in blasphemy, mute while Hassan prayed. And when Hassan's lips had trembled in his final uttered word, the mattowa unsheathed a scimitar from beneath his spotless robes. It was raised in sudden sacrilege and flashed within the light—its trembling blade swooped downward and Hassan's bearded head rolled to the floor!

Yet in that instant when it fell, Hassan frowned in recognition. It was not the true tutor of Mahmut, but the abd of cruel Abdullah—clad in the stolen robes of Hassan's own mattowa!

III.

THE ASSASSIN, true, did not escape—for 'twas the will of Allah that he suffer for his sacrilege and doubly for the murder of Arabi's beloved Hassan. And the executioner did his task doubly well; the abd was skinned while still in life and then bathed with soothing oil. He shrieked and cried and laughed the while—but spoke not the name of him who prompted him. The executioner had known of Hassan's loving justice, and he loved the son of Ahmed as did all the rest. So he put the skinless abd into a boiling caldron and when the abd had roasted well and brown, he was fed to goatherds' dogs without the city walls.

To the end, he held faith in Abdullah, for before he'd come to Mecca, he had known that Yemin held his loving wife—if the abd had spoken, surely Abdullah would have wreaked his spleen on her.

Abdullah, traitorous dog that he was, feigned illness at the awful news of Hassan's death. His mourning was as loud as Hassan's friends' laments—more so if possible to judge. The tears flowed falsely from his craven eyes—burn them from him now, Allah—and he journeyed quick to Mecca that he might claim the beheaded body of his brother, Hassan.

The Grand Mufti of Islam, however, cast soulless eyes upon him and bade him go to Yafri that he might reign in that land as, true, it was his right.

Whereupon Abdullah retraced his footsteps to the barren lands of Yemin and moved his thin belongings to the paradise of Yafri, where he ate from Hassan's palace plates and slept upon his rugs.

Zamil, the abd of Hassan, remained within the Mecca walls until, at length, he had to go. Brokenhearted, he summoned the guards and formed the shattered caravan. Then, they had gone—across the desert Negd, that they might return the shortest way, to Yafri.

BUT within the *beyt*—the house—of the Grand Mufti, two saddened faces stood speechless in a room. The Mufti, yes, was one—the other a derveesh. Their sorrowed eyes gazed at the head of Allah's own Hassan Ali which lay slumb'ring on a golden tray, around whose rim Hassan's burnoose had been deftly drawn aside. Beside it, on a reddened slab, there lay the youthful body infolded in his *aba* clear from severed throat to feet.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

The assassin had known full well his work—for the wielding of his scimitar had cut the head off neat and clean and like an executioner, no flesh was torn; the act had been replete.

Hassan's eyes were closed and grim and his lips turned in a frown; the sight he'd seen just ere his death had made its way around and left him thusly—vengeful, sad—so unlike Hassan during life.

The derveesh salaamed, the Mufti without bending down his head—Mahmut's sons bow down to no one—and when he spoke his crackling words, tears wet his withered eyes.

"Thou art Grand Mufti of Islam," he said, and swallowed that his wrinkled throat would hold. "Thy beard is graying at the tips, yet I may have been thine own grandfather—five generations have elapsed since the day when I was born. Thy tongue has cursed my sorcery, though Allah is my faith as well as thine," and the derveesh's tongue wet his drying lips.

"But heed me, Mufti, not for my sake—but for the sake of Hassan. I loved him, too, as well you—and millions more, *they* loved him, too! Forget my dealings with the jinn and sorcery—as you have charged in the years that have gone past. Remember, Allah bade me.

"These past few days, I've cast my thoughts in whole to yon frowning face, Yafrinni. The abd was not, Grand Mufti, his assassin! The abd was but a tool—a slave—a headsman to the Kaffir'd, whim of someone vast of wit who held the reins within his palm and *'Yahh'd!'* the abd to kill." And the aged derveesh took his cloak away and drew from there a pouch. "Allah bade me come to thee"—and he held it in the air. "Behold the sand crushed from the footprints of Mohammed! Crushed from the desert where He paced His measur'd steps!"

The derveesh's tone pitched higher, and his eyes opened wide. A maddened gleam spoke from his orbs and the leather pouch, it shook.

"I do not plead to thee, exalted Mufti, that I can test my sorcery. I plead that we may learn the name of the assassin—that our eyes may vision his demise."

Whereupon the Grand Mufti strode up to the golden platter and stroked the shaven head of handsome Hassan. His hand trembled as does the palm leaf beneath the gentle wafting of *Nefs,* the desert breeze. His beard bristled angrily and, when he spoke, the words flowed from his holy tongue like water from a spa—and when he finished, they had swollen to the thunders of the Waddi.

"Beware, derveesh, lest you harm a single hair upon his beard. Allah hath ordained that he who dies lives not again—only to partake of muhshi and pilaf within the babs of paradise, or to be tormented in the valley of the jinn. But Hassan was too young to die, too true to have met with fate at the craven hand of an assassin. And you utter that it be the brain of some sly infidel!

"Mohammed taught not either witchcraft or sorcery; 'tis not but for the jinn. But Hassan was a descendant of Mahmut and I beseech upon Allah that he breathe a word from paradise, that through thy magic, be it evil or be it good, Hassan, the son of Ahmed should part his lips in speech—that we could know the name of the infidel assassin! That we, grovelers of the earth, can know and rightfully avenge not only Ahmed's Hassan—but Allah's name, Itself!"

AND the derveesh scurried quickly to an urn and brought therefrom a dampened cloth and washed the face of Hassan that no blood should show. Then, opening the leather pouch, he sprinkled, generously, the dried sands of Mohammed about the head and body. Then he thrust a bony finger against each of Hassan's eyes and drew them back that he may see from the depths of his holy

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

soul. When the derveesh spoke, the Mufti knew not what his jabber meant, for the words were not of Arabi but in some unknown tongue.

"May Allah bestow upon my humble hand, the force and power to make thy tongue rend the desert land. Utter, Hassan, the name of him whose picture is written so upon thy face. Take, Allah, a single breath from each soul beyond the gilded gates. Grant Hassan but one breath of life ere he makes his last retreat. See, Hassan! Live again! Allah—let him speak!"

The sands upon the tray smoldered and then burst into flame. Holy Mecca —Arabi—trembled under foot. And when the flames had died away and a greenish pall had left, the frown on Hassan's bearded face vanished—and he smiled!

His seeing eyes flitted to his body on the slab, then back to Mufti and derveesh and lastly to the sand that hid the shining splendor of the golden tray beneath him.

Then he spoke! Aye—'twas but a whisper—audible and clear. "Give me life," the head, it said, "that I may rise from here. Be it but for an instant, that I may cleanse the name of Ahmed, son of Yafri. Then, may I die again."

Hassan's smile vanished and the frown came back once more. His lips closed tight and anger emanated from his eyes. "For one *instant*," he uttered sadly, "I would walk upon the sands—that I may even up the score and rid the barren lands of my infidel assassin. He walks free upon the earth. Not to avenge my memory—but Allah! By birth, he is my brother—Abdullah!"

Then the Mufti spoke: "I ask thee, son of paradise, to take my Hegyaz legions —my own sharp scimitar—and go and fetch this infidel. Let me take him in my hands—and for fifty years I'll torture him 'til at last he'll go to—"

"No!" and Hassan smiled. "I ask to go alone—that I may drink of vengeance sweet. 'Twill be my very own. And when he dies, I shall return to the gardens of Mahmut. I bid to be laid on the sands that have been tainted by his foot—"

And ere derveesh or Mufti spoke, Hassan vanished from the room. The golden tray lay empty—the reddened slab was bare!

"He has gone!" whispered the awed derveesh.

"And when he returns, he shall have avenged the name of Allah!" quoth the Mufti. "In the meantime, within the Harram of the Kaaba, we shall build his mighty tomb. Build, we shall, until he comes—and only then shall finish."

Both Mufti and derveesh kneeled upon their rugs and gave thanks that their eyes, and *only* theirs, should have been chosen to witness this miracle of Islam.

IV.

HASSAN opened his eyes again to find that, as he'd bidden, the desert sands lay underfoot—and far off to the south, towering into the sky's deep blue, the jagged crags of Nasr's range thrust their pointed peaks. Parting it in its center like the comb of Mahmut's beard, the Waddi Atteyba narrowed and vanished in the hills. Hassan saw and gleaned—he was in the Bab-en-Negd, Yafri's northern gateway to the desert. And beyond the gorge of Atteyba—Yafri, itself.

Yafri, filled with a people whom he loved. And ruled, they were, by an accursed Kaffir'd hand. A hand whose palm was cold, unclean—unbelieving, infidel. The hand of Abdullah, the brother—but nay, not of the *brethren* of Hassan. Abdullah, whose smile was that of the swine; whose leer, that of Dab, the asp; whose heart, that of Rakham, the carrion eagle!

Hassan felt of his neck. A raw scar encircled it from jugular to jugular—the wound, still dripping, raw. A few crim-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

son drops fell to his holy loincloth and the neckpiece of his aba was stained red at the front. His burnoose lay loosely about the broadness of his shoulders, and he felt warily of his shaven head. All were intact—including his shining beard and ears.

But he knew that Allah had not chosen that he walk this way for long—at least upon this earth that Muslim knew; the gardens of paradise were open and soon he must return.

Eagerly, he pressed onward toward the Waddi of Atteyba. The desert sun bore down in burning heat, but it neither did deter him nor turn him from his objective. For within his mind there rolled the stone of thought. He fashioned schemes of vengeful torture, devised instruments of retribution; Abdullah was fit to die a death made for the basest of low perfidy born to unmercied unbelievers. Such earthly things as oil-boiling, skinning while alive and feeding to the ants—no! They were not sufficient. This hallowed execution should be fingered with solicitude, handled with the kiss of Kashmir silk, with capricious elaboration!

Night fell as nights fall on the desert—suddenly and fast. Nefs, the spirit-wind, arose from horizons that were different and cooled the fatigue of Hassan's body. The sand hardened 'neath his feet—his plodding came easier with every pace he passed. Though he knew as well as I that no oasis freshed the Waddi, he worried none for Allah sent him hence. And when the middle of the night had gone and the stars moved elsewhere in the sky, Hassan knew that he'd walked his allotted steps that eve. So he fell down to the desert, willed the quenching of his thirst, closed his weary eyes and slept.

He awoke at dawn, startled by the trilling of the birds and for a moment thought he'd gone back to paradise. But he was still upon the desert—still upon the earth—for he recognized the warbles of his winged songbirds of home.

He was lying on the grass of an oasis, and the palm shade hid him from the sun, whose great and blazing orb rose above the scent of dates that lay about in reckless heaps and plenty. Rested, he climbed to his feet and peered lustily a-south. Strange, indeed, are the doings of Mohammed! For sure, in this locale, there should be naught but sand—and there, but an hour's walk away, was the cavern-gorge, Atteyba! And here, beneath his earthly feet, an oasis—an oasis which, by rights, here shouldn't be!

Enough. Hassan would not dispute the judgment of Allah.

He stepped to the brim of a diamond-crystal pool and kneeled to take a sip from its depths and recalled the time for prayer, used the grasses as his rug and offered praise aloud for Allah's gift. Then he closed his eyes and dipped his beard into the spotless surface and drank until his heart sang songs and he had had his fill.

A close-by bush of *missuwak* gave him loan of a tiny branch. By rubbing it against the bole of a palm nearby he fashioned a wooden brush of loosened strands and dipped it in the pool. So, as the desert brethren do, he washed his pearly teeth. The medicated sap dripped forth and cleansed his tired mouth. Thus Hassan got the will to eat. He fed of dates and berries, cleansed himself again, and allowed the water in the pool to flush ere he stooped to take a final drink. The surface cleared and ripples vanished and Hassan saw his image there. Closely, he read the wound upon his neck and knew that once his body had been gone from him. He gently put his palms upon his ears and pushed—to see if it were fastened well and solid.

Hassan laughed as he viewed himself—for his head went with his hands! Eagerly he turned it here and there and then replaced it.

So he drank and laughed again, for a question had been answered.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Would you steal?" asked the Head politely. "The treasure is not yours."

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Now, indeed, Abdullah's punishment was plain!

A CAMEL-DRIVER'S "yah!" rent the anise in the wind and Hassan looked back from whence he'd come. A caravan of fleetest camel-cows was approaching at a gallop. They were bound for Yafri, sure, but had seen the strange oasis and were coming to investigate, no doubt.

"'Tis a mirage!" cried one as the camels drew up near. "I have known the Waddi thirty years—my all. Within its close confines there is *no* fertile spot—'tis indeed a lie told to our eyes."

And Hassan laughed—for it was none other than his faithful abd, Zamil, who had played the expert guide two full moons ago—the men were none other than Hassan's guard.

"No—'tis no mirage," uttered one as he pointed to Hassan. "Look, I see the wafted aba of a man who waits for us—Bissmillah! it is the son of Ahmed—Hassan!"

Zamil fell down from his steed and kneeled before his master. "Praise mighty Allah!" he cried in mad rejoicing—and showered kisses upon Hassan's hydthar shoes. "Thou are not dead, O son of Ahmed," and tears came from his eyes. "Thy very smile has built a garden of the desert sands—and in my heart, a paradise."

The others fell down from their camels, too, and wept and cried and laughed—for like all the Yafrinni, they loved the son of Ahmed.

Hassan bid them rise and gather in the shade where, near the spa, he told them all his tale.

"My heart weeps," Hassan mourned, "not that I am dead, but that I shall miss thee badly when I enter once again the gardens overhead. But I am of the earthly world no more. I return for seven days that I may purge thy caliphate in one of seven ways. From these desert sands, this garden's come, His was the will that said: 'Go ye forth and bring to me a Kaffir's cursed head.' And now I'm come, I know full well, that thy camel's feet came thus that you may avenge Allah, Himself, and further, all of us."

"Speak the Kaffir's name, Hassan," begged true Zamil of him. "We'll broil him on a charcoal flame, greased with the fat of *pig!* Allah forgive me for polluting my faithful Muslim lips."

"Nay"—and Hassan sobered. "There is another way. I beg you leave the all to me and, when the light of day be gone, we'll file through dark Atteyba, enter Yafri in the night when the blackened cloak of Allah shall hide away the light. Then, by word of mouth-to-ear from reapers of the sesame, to guards and women and sleeping souls and men in reverie, I bid them leave—empty the place—from every crag to crag. Through the gorge, I choose they file and *none* must lag behind. Let them gather here beneath the palms and eat their fill of dates and *kilpie* from their larders and muhshi from their plates." And Hassan's voice slowed down until he barely spoke a whisper.

"Only one earth soul will stay . . . arouse him not from sleep." He looked sadly toward the gorge and hills, and then he said, "Abdullah!"

"Abdullah?" and the voices of the guard arose in utter horror.

"Truth. My brother be the one who hired my assassin."

Zamil threw his eyes from one to the other of his followers. "And then?" he asked.

"Seven days and seven nights," Hassan started on, "my folk must stay around yon spring and come the light of dawn of that morning due, pack thy asses and return. But only then and not a wit before."

And they waited Allah's darkened cloak.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

V.

ABDULLAH slept—and the messengers did Hassan's bidding well. From mouth to ear—and the Yafrinni loathed Abdullah so—the news spread to the crags around. None, including palace guards and women of the harem, disputed Hassan's wisdom—Allah, Himself, had willed it.

Some blinked their eyes in awed amazement that an oasis wet the arid Waddi—but none argued, none hesitated.

And, by dawn, Yafri's life had left. The bazaars were dead, the fields unsouled, the towers pierced the sky unmanned. The palace loomed forgotten, empty.

Empty, yes, but for only two.

Abdullah slept—and seated cross-legg'd in the room, Hassan watched him as he slumbered. Neither hatred nor love marred the beauty of his face as he sat, immobile, waiting. The folds of his burnoose were rashly thrust aside and blood dripped from his gaping wound.

Abdullah wakened, turned about—cast sleepy eyes upon the scene beneath, through a portal in the palace chamber wall. Lazily, he yawned and stretched—then made as if to sleep again.

But half awake, he noted that the laggard sun had topped the eastern peaks—that the streets were bare and silent. He jerked upright, sat akimbo, startled. His piercing, hawklike eyes searched the avenues, inquiring. Nowhere could he see a soul.

Hassan, seated near the door and to the rear, put his palms up to his head and deftly raised it off. Easily he laid it on the carpet at his feet, and from this position, laughed.

May Rakham, the carrion eagle, eat the eyes from his cringing head, for when he cast his glance upon his unheaded brother, Abdullah's soul withered within him and he fell, jabbering as does the tongueless beggar, begging alms, groveling and babbling and writhing on the floor. At length, he snatched his aba and wrapped it hard about his head and lay still, mouthing to himself.

Hassan slipped his head back on his shoulders and strode forward to the sleeping silks that had once been called his own.

"Uncover thy head, carrion," he beseeched in words that burned, "that thy Kaffir'd eyes can sizzle with the torture you have won."

And Abdullah bared his head and shrank to the corner of the room. "Get thou away, you horrid jinni," he cried, "that I may know this is a dream!" Then he sobered with a flitting thought—and as if he'd known it all along, he laughed in hollow mirth. "Thou art dead, Hassan. The dead come not back to life! Thou art as false as the Allah to whom once thy prayers were aimed!"

Hassan's anger flared as does the burning of a pyre.

"I had bid thee death, O lowly snake!" he uttered in his wrath. "Thou shalt have it, Kaffir, but for thy curdling words, it will be but a relieving aftermath. Thy scabby tongue needs cleansing—I'll bathe it in a wash. I swear thy death shall be relief—life ten thousand times as harsh!" and he stepped forward to within a pace of the cringing snake, Abdullah, and took his head within his palms—pushed it near and spat.

Abdullah moaned, crawled, babbling to himself, to leap at length through the portal and down from a marble shelf to the garden of the palace where he plunged out and away to lose himself within the maze of streets and stony gutters.

ABDULLAH fled to the Ithin tower, climbed its peak and peered vainly for some sign of life. The fields were bare, the avenues soulless—Yafri seemed forsaken. The rising sun had been blotted

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

out and clouds threatened the earth beneath. The crags shone gray and listless, ached to fall to earth.

"Like the awful walls of a citadel," he mused in contemplation. "Surely this be not the paradise my heart had yearned —for the brand of Jinn abounds. Surely, too, Hassan lies dead at my abd's true scimitar—certainly 'tmust have been my mind." And he spat resolutely to the earth. "'Tis but a dream —a cursed dream that pictures my unpopularity. When I awake, I'll treat Yafrinni well that they might learn to love me as they loved the old caliph—my brother. For Yafri's coffers 'bound with gold—" Abdullah's eyes dropped to his aba and looked searchingly at seven dabs of spit. "But it is not a dream—for Hassan spat upon me! And here it is—and I am loathe to touch it—but it is truly wet! I am *awake*—and Yafri—and I—are haunted!" And his terror grew in wretched leaps until he made to hide within the gloomy depths of Ithin's holy tower.

His heart ceased its maddened plunge, and he thought once more in quiet: "I will go by night," he said aloud, "like the lurking of the asp. The Hassan coffers are laden high with coins of gleaming gold. Within some stable, somehow, somewhere, I'll find a lonely camel, be it feeble or decrepit, and load up high its hump. As poor a burden as it can hold, it can carry ten thousand good *dinarhs*—mayhap thousands more. With the coming of tomorrow's dawn, I'll have vanished in the cliffs. Hassan may retain his cursed valley—may he rot within its confines!"

And Abdullah crouched within the shelter of the gloomy Ithin tower, and ventured forth from time to time to see if anything had moved. And nightfall came and his throat was parched and *Gyarad*, the locust, claimed his belly, until he thought 'twas time to start and made his way back to the earth.

Silently, he slunk across the avenues and searched stable after stable until he found that which he seeked—an old abandoned camel. It was a cow, filthy and decrepit—caked with *jella*, mud and dung, from tip of tail to snout. A rotted saddle lay nearby and Abdullah retched to touch it, but overcame his nausea and threw it on the beast and tied it fast below. Then, cursing the camel's awkwardness and the stumbling of its pads, he led it off toward the gates of Hassan's looming palace. He cared neither that the beast was old, nor that he'd planned too great a burden. Once he stopped and stole a lantern from a bazaar, and struck a flint-flame to its wick and traveled on from there by searching all the crannies lest Hassan lie in wait; Abdullah had no taste for ambush—he feared a scimitar.

The palace gates were open wide. He led the cow on through them—through the dungeons to the coffers—peering fearfully around.

There were no guards to halt him, no voices to complain, and he bade the camel squat as he peered around again. The camel did as she was bid, chewing sadly on her cud and Abdullah pushed upon the door and strode into the room.

Chest on chest of restless gold lined the walls to either side and ranged in tiers of seven high and seven coffers wide. From ceiling to the marble floor, they crammed the massive room, their gold bands a-shimmering and flashing in the gloom. Tray on tray of gems and jewels and stones from foreign lands lay placidly upon the shelves of solid silver stands. Endless stacks of silks and plush and priceless Kashmir cloth, and Chinese pelts and furs and skins untouched by ant or moth, littered the spotless floor about, laughed at him in glee and singed his soul to its very chords—mocked him tauntingly.

Abdullah moaned and beat his head that he should lose all this—for 'twas his own by right of birth, he thought.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

But why lose it? The dead could not arise and live to harm! Why need he go? *Akbar Allahu!* The fool believed it all belonged to him!

Abdullah put the lantern on a shelf and plunged headlong on a heap of pelts and shed tears of hatred and futility. Then he stroked and kissed the soothing furs until he had had enough of them.

"I shall remain!" he cried in fury, and the tears dripped from his beard. "I shall remain in spite of jinn and headless Hassans and Allahs! Damn them—every one! I need not fear him who is dead!

"Have not the wise men of the ages," he went on to cry, "quoth that the power of earthly man is gold? Gold! Coffers and chests and rooms—filled to the very brims!" And he laughed within his tears and leaped to a coffer and thrust wide the golden lid. "Gold!" he shrieked aloud, and his tones rang from the walls. "For gold, I defy Allah and Hassan and damnation in itself! With gold in my palm, the fanatic fools of Mecca and the bustards of the valleys can go to eternal darkness!" In passionate emotion, he buried deep his hands into the yellow coins and lifted them aloft, let them trickle from his fingers in sheer ecstasy.

Ere the gold had wholly fallen from his avaricious palms he heard a slinking tread on the marble floor behind. A light finger tapped his shoulder and he froze within his shoes as, looking at the ceiling, he cried atop his voice: "'Tis mine, Hassan—'tis mine by right of birth!"

And he felt again the tapping hand and turned his eyes arear; they bulged to within popping as he saw the horrid sight. It was Hassan's body, headless, pointing to the golden chest and Abdullah's eyes trailed the pointing finger to the gold within his hands.

For it wasn't gold at all—but Hassan's laughing head! And as Abdullah froze, it spoke: "Forgive me, friend Abdullah, that I slept within thy chest. Move—that I may have my head. I have partaken well of rest—" And he took his head within his hands and propped it on his neck.

The senses of Abdullah reeled, plunged madly in his skull. He fell backward on the marble, his rolling eyes unseeing, crazed. Then rising to his drunken feet, he turned to go away—collided with a stony wall and babbled epithets and finally found the elusive door and vanished in the night.

His wailing voice marked well his route. *"Rahma!* Mercy, brother Hassan!" and each corridor spoke its mock reply: "Cringe, O lowly swine," and in his blind retreat he smashed headlong from wall to wall until his head and face were cut. His pleading calls and ravings wrenched the beyts to their foundations until, at length, he hid himself in some forlorn retreat. There he huddled in the dark and waited in utter wretchedness, till Allah shed his nightly cloak.

VI.

ABDULLAH had spent the hours in thought; first, in fear and trembling terror; secondly, in idiotic braggadocio; lastly—and as the dawn lit up the sky—with a smattering of brain and a semblance of control and rationality.

It would be wise to go—without the gold. Hassan's horrid spirit sentineled the coffers. It had haunted the Yafrinni, too, that they had gone, taking naught but what they carried.

Abdullah knew that to remain within the boundaries of Yafri ultimately would mean death. Mayhap not to the body which lived beneath the aba of Abdullah—but certainly to the mind that pulsed beneath Abdullah's silk burnoose. Proof had been given him in full; twice he had visualized a dead man's bold return—and furthermore, headless, as he himself had once prescribed.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Hassan wanted Yafri. Let him keep it—to haunt it 'til the end of time. Abdullah had enough.

Unfed, unslept, Abdullah slunk away caring not when he would drink, casting no thought to when he'd eat; he had partaken of neither for the passing of two days.

Escape was foremost in his mind—by way of trail to Yemin.

Yemin! Yes—there was Yemin for Abdullah. He had forgotten. With none but a headless caliphate to guard the Yafri coffers, none to halt the passes and man the jagged crags, it was far easier to lie in feasting splendor within his palaces in Yemin and dispatch his fighting legions for the gold.

Hassan wanted Yafri. Ho ho! Let him keep it!

Yemin's fields were barren, true. Its heat was cruel and searing. But with gold at hand, discomforts had their way of disappearing.

The summit climb on the ass trail was long but the reward was equally as great. Mayhap, upon the far side of the mountain, Abdullah would chance upon a caravan—and strength to end his trip.

But *anywhere* away from Yafri.

Headlong, he plunged upward on the incline. The grotesque outlines of the cliffs intermingled with his memories and, each time he turned a bend, he cast fearful eyes ahead for fear that Hassan might choose to haunt *him* 'til the end—and not the lonely valley.

Parched and dry, he sucked upon odd shapes of pebbles, tried to forget his dying thirst. Each time he stopped he peered into the chasms—held tightly to the rocks, so that if he fell he would not fall alone. And ever onward—upward—toward the summit of the trail, where he knew full well there'd be rest and shelter and the trickling of a spa.

At the turning of a narrow ledge, he came upon the spa, trickling from the rocky wall—and at its feet, palms and grasses and dates.

"Water!" he rasped and spat the pebbles from his mouth. "Water from the frozen mountain heart—cursed like the memories of the Yafri it embraces—but *water!*" and he stumbled forward and threw himself upon his face before the pool.

The mirrored depths were black as the hair of a lustful harem-wife and Abdullah saw his own reflection leering back at him. He pitied his haggard features and stooped low to kiss the inky image.

Then he saw it—the head of Hassan held between two palms and laughing that Abdullah's ears would hear!

The image turned to stone before him, then mingled with the cliffs, and Abdullah rolled upon his back and 'rose to flee again. *"Rahma, Hassan!"* and 'twas a call no more, but now a lowly whisper. *"Rahma—mercy!"* and he clawed the stony pathway 'til the blood came from his hands. Then, crawling like a mountain goat, he made his way away until he tripped over his aba—and lost his senses where he fell.

NIGHT had come and gone when he awoke. He lay upon the itching chaff of some lowly pauper's granary—back in Yafri where he'd started. He remembered naught of what had gone since his terror on the cliffs, but he knew that sleep had graced neither of his eyes. His body cried in torment for, true, he must have crawled clear back, himself.

Water! Abdullah's throat was seared, dry as the Yemin sands, sore as a trodden toe.

Abdullah knew that he would stay, now, 'til the end—there was no escape from Yafri. But that annoyed him not a bit. Later, mayhap, yes—but now the thought that reigned supreme within his tortured mind was—water.

"I have denied it," he gasped, "to those whom I have punished," and he swallowed harshly that the drying lump

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

within his throat would cease its crying struggle. "But they refused to pay tribute to the caliphate—and, later on, I gave them all they'd wished—over the cliffs of Yemin into the frothing sea! And now I crave a lonely drop—" and he stopped short to view a stinking camel trough that had not caught his eye. He rose unsteadily to his feet and waded through the chaff. 'Twas in the yard—a rod away—but—maybe Hassan—

Abdullah looked into the trough, caked with *jella* end to end, and saw an inch or so of water on the bottom—reeking with a camel-smell and filthy to the final drop.

"Abdullah drinking from a camel trough," he said, and his voice could hardly pass his nose. "Because Hassan chooses vengeance—to torment me rather than end my life outrightly—as I ended his.

"But I shall drink as if thy camel-stench be nectar from the date—that I may have the strength to live and give battle to a jinn!" and he drank the loathsome stuff. "And," he felt the vigor come again within his veins, "in my fight I'll conquer thee, Hassan!" His voice rose new, refreshed—aloud that Hassan's ears would hear. "You hear me, headless maniac? Be thou jinn or man, in the end I'll cut thy carcass into shreds, and fried in fat of pork, I'll eat thee to thy very bones . . . then *haunt* me if you will! For I will to do it not in vengeance—but to revel in blasphemy upon thy fictive God!" And this time he laughed until the world swam before his eyes; hollow laughter like the toneless voice of a carrion-eater's tongue.

"Now I come," he bragged—may his sacrilegious tongue be sliced a thousand times—"that I may eat and sleep upon the carpets of the palace which rightfully belongs to me, the eldest son of Ahmed. It is mine—" and he drank of the stinking water once again, then strode feebly along the avenues shouting to the beyts that towered emptily about him.

"I come to feast from the larders of my palace—for I hunger, Hassan. And if I choose," and he laughed again, "I will beat my head upon the marble walls to the tune of the throb within my skull—for all of this belongs to me. It belongs to *me*—and I lead my steps to take it"—and he gnashed his teeth and ranted 'til he reached the palace walls.

His aching belly gnawing and trembling in his shoes, he strode quickly to the larder stairs and stumbled to the bottom. His furtive eyes saw this and that and gleamed brightly with unbalance.

The food's aroma aroused him to a heated frenzy and he darted quickly to an earthen jar marked *"Sweet Beckleeva."*

"Food," he whispered, feverishly. "Morsels fit only for the platter of Abdullah. Enough to feed the Yemin legions—and I've been chewing on the dryness of the mountain pebbles. Food—" and his trembling hand uncapped the jar.

Hassan's head laughed at him from within!

The lid slid from Abdullah's fingers and he swayed like the tent flap of a Bedouin. His eyes opened until their lids fought to keep their hold and the blood drained from his bearded face.

"Rahma, Hassan!" he uttered, madly, shrilly, and he wheeled about and ran, shrieking, up the larder steps. Halfway to the top in mad escape, he smashed headlong into Hassan's headless body coming down—found himself bowled, tumbling, to the bottom. The body stooped to aid him to his feet, and Abdullah scrambled, fought and clawed at the wall to free himself.

"Didst say thy belly hungered, friend Abdullah?" spoke Hassan's head from within the urn. "Here in the larders there be food to feed a legion—but not

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

thy tongue, accursed worm!" Hassan laughed and his body left Abdullah and strode quickly to the jar, retrieved its head.

Abdullah halted not to hear or ponder, but rent the marble crevices with his screams. They echoed and re-echoed within the empty palace until the gilded chambers seemed to hold their very ears. He plunged blindly through a darkened portal and closed it tight behind and cowered in the darkness hoping Hassan wouldn't follow. His shaking hands felt of a bolt and he shot it into place, then felt about for other doors—there were *none,* he found, relieved.

ABDULLAH had suffered. Five days had come and gone and within that time one drink of brackish water and not a crumb of food. And the haunting of the jinn—and the clashing of the cymbals within his bleeding skull and the throbbing of the drums within his chest—and when he slept, his horrid dreams.

Abdullah was at the rim of an abyss—and the oddest thing of all, he *knew!* For he could hear the madmen's laughter—what a brainless place, *Hereafter!*—heard them talking gibberish among their empty selves. And he wavered on the rim 'til all other things were dim.

The squeak of a crawling earthly rat plucked him from the blackened ledge and dragged him back into the realm of sanity. Refusing to comprehend, Abdullah cast his terrored eyes at a tiny aperture high upon one wall. The sound—it came again. Miniature footsteps, they were, of a scurrying rodent of some ungodly ilk. It had come into the room through the once-open, only portal—and now was imprisoned with Abdullah.

He laughed until it hurt his heart to laugh again—for the joke was, this time, on Hassan! Abdullah knew that, in spite of the headless jinn, in spite of Allah and Islam—in spite of every all, he was going to *eat.*

And after he had feasted, he lay upon a rug and wept—wept until the clash of cymbals in his brain had blotted out all reason, until the dreaded verge appeared and beckoned him again, until, from sheer torment and exhaustion, he bowed his head and slept.

VII.

WHEN the rays of the rising sun, coming through the aperture, cut their lighted path upon another wall, Abdullah rolled in languor, nudged something on his rug and turned about to see just what it was. Yes—this will last forever—it was the corpseless head of Hassan Ali. And beside it, bewitching in its sculpture, there stood a tiny bottle upon whose label read a single motely word: "Venom."

This time, when Abdullah felt the urge, he bit hard upon his tongue that he wouldn't scream and arouse the awful jinn. Hassan's body leaned cross-legged on the door, its arms folded on its chest. This time there would be *no* escape. Abdullah bit hard on his tongue until the blood spurted through his lips and bathed his whited beard—bit that he would not shriek again as he had done the day before. Then he kneeled upon his aching bones and crept to where the head of Hassan lay, and reaching forth a shredded hand took the bottle from its rest. Each time he saw the sleeping head, he bit his tongue again.

"*Mar Hubba,* friend Abdullah"—and Hassan opened his eyes. "Greetings of the morn to you . . . you slept, I see, and well." He laughed a laugh of humor and yawned during his mirth. "Whence art thou bound . . . dare I suggest, mayhap you're bound for Hell?"

And Abdullah could hold his tongue no more—he released his taunting shriek—and tightly closed his eyes before he uncapped the ornate vial.

"You speak in song," he whispered,

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

and his words came in a hiss, "that you might rend apart my soul—and laugh! Now, I've come to this"—and he waved the bottle in the air, his eyes still tightly sealed. "You forbade, but I had water from a trough—and for food, a rat that squealed. You have no will to take my life as I have taken thine; you will to drive me raving mad with hellish words that rhyme.

"For six days, the pounding drums of the sea have beaten on my brain and now my Yemin skull is torn to pieces, ten times o'er again! My soul has cried in anguish that has mirthed thy vengeful heart"—and he sobbed and hid his eyes lest the tears force his lids apart. "And"—his voice rose high in pitch and quivered as he spoke—"be thou vision, or meat and man—I'll free my *own* self of thy yoke with this vial that I hold before thy dastard's eyes." He drained it. "*Ha-Turkhoom,* O Hassan, hence goes thy enterprise!"

And Abdullah leaned against the marble wall and waited that he die. But he did not—and no sound ensued—so he opened his eyes again. Hassan's head, a bare palm off and held in outstretched arms, smiled, and Abdullah shrank flat against the stone.

"That was but milk from an ass, thy craven throat hath drunk!" the head of Hassan smiled.

Abdullah swooned—and when he wakened, Hassan had gone—and with him, his body. And Abdullah wept and beat his head upon the walls until the cymbals in his brain made rents upon his shaven skull.

At length he slept the sleep of the jinn and wakened two score times to feel the barren room throughout about him for fear that Hassan might be there.

Then laughing, babbling, Babels came to him—it was the jinni come from afar to bid him wreak vengeance for his torture. Abdullah laughed equally as loud—told Babels he was right. Abdullah would follow his instructions and rid the earth of Hassan once again—this time for good. And all that day he spoke with the jinni—and they chewed good wisdom, true.

But though he bid the jinni ten score of times, Babels wouldn't bring him water—but suggested that he flail his head upon the wall and showed Abdullah how 'twas done. He followed suit and learned to mock the booming ocean's surf as it struck against the weathered cliffs of his Yemin memory. Then Abdullah swiped his skull with his hairy hand and laughed in mirth as the blood shone on his palm.

LATER, when the fall of night had bathed the earth and the jinni had returned to the place from whence he came, Abdullah crawled out of the room—that, should Hassan see, he might never note that 'twas Abdullah. He would think that it was Dab, the writhing asp, upon his way to rid the beyt of mice. And as Dab partook of earth—to make the fake convincing—so did Abdullah until, true, he could not partake of more.

Now, wriggled to the garden, he lade his back with stones—sharp ones, *sharp ones*—big as Hassan's head. Then, wriggling as he'd done before that Hassan shouldn't recognize him should he see, he crawled back to the hellish room and piled them on the floor.

Many times again he made the journey—and surely Hassan Ali must have seen—until, at length, he had his share of stones and wood aplenty within the shelter of the rendezvous within.

The jinni had since returned to overseer the job and they debated hotly for a while. So Abdullah agreed that the jinni was right and built a wooden platform chest-high in the night. Then, o'er the portal's center, another frame of wood designed by special permit of the One who ruled in Hell.

"Now," and Abdullah sized it up, "we prop this nicely into place and attach the silken trigger—to the bolt

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

upon the door. See, jinni, I speak in song—like Hassan did before!" And they laughed at Abdullah's silky humor.

Ensued a piping hot debate as to how many stones 'twould hold. Fourteen and two, they soon agreed, and Abdullah laughed that his argument was won. Lo! Laughed again—and kept this up until the jinni advised that he thump his head upon the wall and thusly cease his cries.

The jinn are smart; Abdullah did as he was bid and stopped his mirth that he could work and bent to lift the stones onto the lower platform.

"But, cursed fool," Abdullah rasped in anger, "Hassan may enter by yon window-hole. You know that, once before, he did!"

"No!" denied the jinni. "The window be too small. He *must* come through the portal. If you put the stones onto the upper crate, when he pushes forth upon the door, the stones will fall upon his head and break him into pieces that you may fry his eyes in pork and eat him at a feast!"

Abdullah laughed again—for dawn had fallen and Hassan was due to enter through the portal of the trap. So, climbing to the lower shelf—it was difficult, for Abdullah's strength had gone—he took the stones, one at a time, and slid them into place.

One by one, groaning at each weight, until he'd counted ten and five, he lined them up like cavalry and kissed the last one, saying: "Thy kiss is soft and sweet like my revenge. Embed thyself into his brain. Kiss him not as thou hath bestowed thy kiss on me . . . give me, stone, vengeance . . . *again!*"

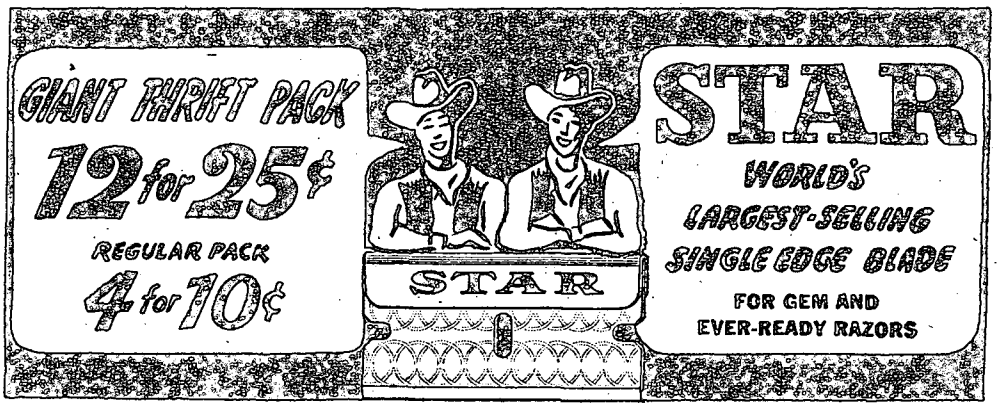
So he laughed again—harder and longer than all the times before—until he thought his laughing would never cease. For, within his hands, *he held not the sixteenth stone!* It was the severed head of Hassan!

And in his mirthless cackle, seeking to be gone away, he tossed the head down to its hands and climbed down from the pier.

"I fear thee not, Hassan," he laughed, "nor, more, thy tricky head. I've held it in my bleeding hands and I am neither dead nor worried that you choose to haunt this palace which is mine. You will to share it all with me? Have the pleasure—it is thine!" And he babbled blasphemy beneath his snowy beard and held his mangled head between his palms.

"Now I will go and eat and drink and share with thee food and gold—for the cymbals in my head have cleared a hundred thousandfold. Thou art a ghost—and I, the same—I should have known before. So"—he waved his hand in mute salaam—*"Ha-turkhoom—"*

Abdullah ope'd the door beneath the falling stones.



PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

THE COPPERSMITH

A very lonely little man, with very skillful hands—but the times were changed!

By Lester del Rey

Illustrated by Isip

IN the slanting rays of the morning sun, the figure trudging along the path seemed out of place so near the foothills of the Adirondacks. His scant three feet of stocky height was covered by a tattered jerkin of brown leather that fell to his knees, and above was a russet cap with turned-back brim and high, pointed crown. Below, the dusty sandals were tipped up at the toes and tied back to the ankles, and on each a little copper bell tinkled lightly as he walked.

Ellowan Coppersmith moved slowly under the weight of the bag he bore on his shoulders, combing out his beard with a stubby brown hand and humming in time with the jingling bells. It was early still and a whole day lay before him in which to work. After the long sleep, back in the hills where his people lay dormant, work would be good again.

The path came to an end where it joined a well-kept highway, and the elf eased the bag from his shoulder while he studied the signpost. There was little meaning for him in the cryptic marker that bore the cabalistic *30,* but the arrow below indicated that Wells lay half a mile beyond. That must be the village he had spied from the path; a very nice little village, Ellowan judged, and not unprosperous. Work should be found in plenty there.

But first, the berries he had picked in the fields would refresh him after the long walk. His kindly brown eyes lighted with pleasure as he pulled them from his bag and sat back against the signpost. Surely even these few so late in the season were an omen of good fortune to come. The elf munched them slowly, savoring their wild sweetness gratefully.

When they were finished, he reached into his bag again and brought forth a handful of thin sticks, which he tossed on the ground and studied carefully. "Sixscore years in sleep," he muttered. "Eh, well, though the runes forecast the future but poorly, they seldom lie of the past. Sixscore years it must be."

He tossed the runes back into the bag and turned toward a growing noise that had been creeping up on him from behind. The source of the sound seemed to be a long, low vehicle that came sweeping up the road and flashed by him so rapidly that there was only time to catch a glimpse of the men inside.

"These men!" Ellowan picked up his bag and headed toward the village, shaking his head doubtfully. "Now they have engines inside their carriages, and strange engines at that, from the odor. Even the air of the highway must be polluted with the foul smell of machines. Next it's flying they'll be. Methinks 'twere best to go through the fields to the village."

He pulled out his clay pipe and sucked on it, but the flavor had dried out while he had lain sleeping, and the tobacco in his pouch had molded away. Well, there'd be tobacco in the village, and coppers to buy it with. He was hum-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

ming again as he neared the town and studied its group of houses, among which the people were just beginning to stir. It would be best to go from house to house rather than disturb them by crying his services from the street. With an expectant smile on his weathered old face, Ellowan rapped lightly and waited for a response.

"Whatta you want?" The woman brushed back her stringy hair with one hand while holding the door firmly with the other, and her eyes were hard as she caught sight of the elf's bag. "We don't want no magazines. You're just wastin' your time!"

From the kitchen came the nauseating odor of scorching eggs, and the door was slammed shut before Ellowan could state his wants. Eh, well, a town without a shrew was a town without a house. A bad start and a good ending, perchance. But no one answered his second knock, and he drew no further response than faces pressed to the window at the third.

A young woman came to the next door, eying him curiously, but answer-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

ing his smile. "Good morning," she said doubtfully, and the elf's hopes rose.

"A good morning to you, mistress. And have you pots to mend, pans or odds that you wish repaired?" It was good to speak the words again. "I'm a wonderful tinker, none better, mistress. Like new they'll be, and the better for the knack that I have and that which I bring in my bag."

"I'm sorry, but I haven't anything; I've just been married a few weeks." She smiled again, hesitantly. "If you're hungry, though . . . well, we don't usually feed men who come to the door, but I guess it'd be all right this time."

"No, mistress, but thank'ee. It's only honest labor I want." Ellowan heaved the bag up again and moved down the steps. The girl turned to go in, glancing back at him with a feeling of guilt that there was no work for the strange little fellow. On impulse, she called after him.

"Wait!" At her cry, he faced her again. "I just thought; mother might have something for you. She lives down the street—the fifth house on the right. Her name's Mrs. Franklin."

Ellowan's face creased in a twinkling smile. "My thanks again, mistress, and good fortune attend you."

Eh, so, his luck had changed again. Once his skill was known, there'd be no lack of work for him. "A few coppers here and a farthing there, from many a kettle to mend; with solder and flux and skill to combine, there's many a copper to spend."

HE WAS still humming as he rounded the house and found Mrs. Franklin hanging out dish towels on the back porch to dry. She was a somewhat stout woman, with the expression of fatigue that grows habitual in some cases, but her smile was as kindly as her daughter's when she spied the elf.

"Are you the little man my daughter said mended things?" she asked. "Susan phoned me that you'd be here—she took quite a fancy to you. Well, come up here on the porch and I'll bring out what I want fixed. I hope your rates aren't too high?"

"It's very reasonable you'll find them, mistress." He sank down on a three-legged stool he pulled from his bag and brought out a little table, while she went inside for the articles that needed repairs. There were knicknacks, a skillet, various pans, a copper wash boiler, and odds and ends of all sorts; enough to keep him busy till midday.

She set them down beside him. "Well, that's the lot of them. I've been meaning to throw most of them away, since nobody around here can fix them, but it seems a shame to see things wasted for some little hole. You just call me when you're through."

Ellowan nodded briskly and dug down into his seemingly bottomless bag. Out came his wonderful fluxes that could clean the thickest tarnish away in a twinkling, the polish that even the hardest grease and oldest soot couldn't defy, the bars of solder that became one with the metal, so that the sharpest eye would fail to note the difference; and out came the clever little tools that worked and smoothed the repair into unity with the original. Last of all, he drew forth a tiny anvil and a little charcoal brazier whose coals began to burn as he set it down. There was no fan or bellows, yet the coals in the center glowed fiercely at white heat.

The little elf reached out for the copper boiler, so badly dented that the seam had sprung open all the way down. A few light taps on his anvil straightened it back into smoothness. He spread on his polish, blew on it vigorously, and watched the dirt and dullness disappear, then applied his flux, and drew some of the solder onto it with a hot iron, chuckling as the seams became waterproof again. Surely now, even the long sleep had cost him none of his skill. As he

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

laid it down, there was no sign to show that the boiler had not come freshly from some shop, or new out of the maker's hands.

The skillet was bright and shiny, except for a brown circle on the bottom, and gleamed with a silvery luster. Some magic craftsman must have made it, the elf thought, and it should receive special pains to make sure that the spell holding it so bright was not broken. He rubbed a few drops of polish over it carefully, inspected the loose handle, and applied his purple flux, swabbing off the small excess. Tenderly he ran the hot iron over the solder and began working the metal against the handle.

But something was very wrong. Instead of drawing firmly to the skillet, the solder ran down the side in little drops. Such as remained was loose and refused to stick. With a puzzled frown, Ellowan smelled his materials and tried again; there was nothing wrong with the solder or flux, but they still refused to work. He muttered softly and reached out for a pan with a pin hole in it.

Mrs. Franklin found him sitting there later, his tools neatly before him, the pots and pans stacked at the side, and the brazier glowing brightly. "All finished?" she asked cheerfully. "I brought you some coffee and a cinnamon bun I just baked; I thought you might like them." She set them down before the elf and glanced at the pile of utensils again. Only the boiler was fixed. "What—" she began sharply, but softened her question somewhat as she saw the bewildered frustration on his face. "I thought you said you could fix them?"

Ellowan nodded glumly. "That I did, mistress, and that I tried to do. But my solder and flux refuse all but the honest copper yonder, and there's never a thing I can make of them. Either these must be wondrous metals indeed, or my art has been bewitched."

"There's nothing very wonderful about aluminum and enamelware—nor stainless steel, either, except the prices they charge." She picked up the wash boiler and inspected his work. "Well, you did do this nicely, and you're not the only one who can't solder aluminum, I guess, so cheer up. And eat your roll before it's cold!"

"Thank'ee, mistress." The savory aroma of the bun had been tantalizing his stomach, but he had been waiting to make certain that he was still welcome to it. "It's sorry I am to have troubled you, but it's a long time ago that I tinkered for my living, and this is new to me."

Mrs. Franklin nodded sympathetically; the poor little man must have been living with a son, or maybe working in a side show—he was short enough, and his costume was certainly theatrical. Well, hard times were hard times. "You didn't trouble me much, I guess. Besides, I needed the boiler tomorrow for wash day, so that's a big help, anyway. What do I owe you for it?"

"Tu'pence ha'penny," Ellowan said, taking out for the bun. Her look was uncertain, and he changed it quickly. "Five pence American, that is, mistress."

"Five cents! But it's worth ten times that!"

"It's but an honest price for the labor, mistress." Ellowan was putting the tools and materials back in his bag. "That's all I can take for the small bit I could do."

"Well—" She shrugged. "All right, if that's all you'll take, here it is." The coin she handed him seemed strange, but that was to be expected. He pocketed it with a quick smile and another "thank'ee," and went in search of a store he had noticed before.

THE SHOP was confusing in the wide variety of articles it carried, but Ellowan spied tobacco and cigars on display and walked in. Now that he had

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

eaten the bun, the tobacco was a more pressing need than food.

"Two pennies of tobacco, if it please you," he told the clerk, holding out the little leather pouch he carried.

"You crazy?" The clerk was a boy, much more interested in his oiled hair than in the customers who might come in. "Cheapest thing I can give you is Duke's Mixture, and it'll cost you five cents, cash."

Ellowan watched the nickel vanish over the counter regretfully; tobacco was indeed a luxury at the price. He picked up the small cloth bag, and the pasteboard folder the boy thrust at him. "What might this be?" he asked, holding up the folder.

"Matches." The boy grinned in fine superiority. "Where you been all your life? O. K., you do this . . . see? Course, if you don't want 'em—"

"Thank'ee." The elf pocketed the book of matches quickly and hurried toward the street, vastly pleased with his purchase. Such a great marvel as the matches alone surely was worth the price. He filled his clay pipe and struck one of them curiously, chuckling in delight as it flamed up. When he dropped the flame regretfully, he noticed that the tobacco, too, was imbued with magic, else surely it could never have been cured to such a mild and satisfying flavor. It scarcely bit his tongue.

But there was no time to be loitering around admiring his new treasures. Without work there could be no food, and supper was still to be taken care of. Those aluminum and enamelware pans were still in his mind, reminding him that coppers might be hard to get. But then, Mrs. Franklin had mentioned stainless steel, and only a mighty wizard could prevent iron from rusting; perhaps her husband was a worker in enchantments, and the rest of the village might be served in honest copper and hammered pewter. He shook his shoulders in forced optimism and marched down the street toward the other houses, noting the prices marked in a store window as he passed. Eh, the woman was right; he'd have to charge more for his services to eat at those rates.

The road was filled with the strange carriages driven by engines, and Ellowan stayed cautiously off the paving. But the stench from their exhausts and the dust they stirred up were still thick in his nostrils. The elf switched the bag from his left shoulder to his right and plodded on grimly, but there was no longer a tune on his lips, and the little bells refused to tinkle as he walked.

The sun had set, and it was already growing darker, bringing the long slow day to a close. His last call would be at the house ahead, already showing lights burning, and it was still some distance off. Ellowan pulled his belt tighter and marched toward it, muttering in slow time to his steps.

"Al-u-mi-num and en-am-el-ware and stain-*less* STEEL!" A row of green pans, red pots and ivory bowls ran before his eyes, and everywhere there was the glint of silvery skillets and dull white kettles. Even the handles used were no longer honest wood, but smelled faintly resinous.

Not one proper kettle in the whole village had he found. The housewives came out and looked at him, answered his smile, and brought forth their work for him in an oddly hesitant manner, as if they were unused to giving out such jobs at the door. It spoke more of pity than of any desire to have their wares mended.

"No, mistress, only copper. These new metals refuse my solder, and them I cannot mend." Over and again he'd repeated the words until they were as wooden as his knocks had grown; and always, there was no copper. It was almost a kindness when they refused to answer his knock.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

He had been glad to quit the village and turn out on the road to the country, even though the houses were farther apart. Surely among the farming people, the older methods would still be in use. But the results were no different. They greeted him kindly and brought out their wares to him with less hesitancy than in the village—but the utensils were enamelware and aluminum and stainless steel!

ELLOWAN groped for his pipe and sank down on the ground to rest, noting that eight miles still lay between him and Northville. He measured out the tobacco carefully, and hesitated before using one of the new matches. Then, as he lit it, he watched the flame dully and tossed it listlessly aside. Even the tobacco tasted flat now, and the emptiness of his stomach refused to be fooled by the smoke, though it helped to take his mind away from his troubles. Eh, well, there was always that one last house to be seen, where fortune might smile on him long enough to furnish a supper. He shouldered the bag with a grunt and moved on.

A large German shepherd came bounding out at the elf as he turned in the gate to the farmhouse. The dog's bark was gruff and threatening, but Ellowan clucked softly and the animal quieted, walking beside him toward the house, its tail wagging slowly. The farmer watched the performance and grinned.

"Prinz seems to like you," he called out. "'Tain't everyone he takes to like that. What can I do for you, lad?" Then, as Ellowan drew nearer, he looked more sharply. "Sorry—my mistake. For a minute there, I thought you was a boy."

"I'm a tinker, sir. A coppersmith,

WHO WILL BE THE NEW TENNIS STAR?

In the coming Davis Cup competition, there are no Tildens, Perrys, Budges. But a new star will shine! Al Laney, celebrated international authority, gives the probable winner!

WHAT IS THE MOST THRILLING FISH STORY?

Mike Lerner, greatest deep-sea fisherman of them all, tells how to tackle the gigantic blue-fin tuna and broadbill swordfish. Tricks on how to play and land them, and an exciting account of a breath-taking fight with a giant swordfish.

DOES THE WATER FRIGHTEN YOU?

Are you a fair-to-middlin' swimmer with a desire to cleave the water like greased lightning? Our chances in the 1940 Olympic games? Or how the Japanese managed to climb from obscurity to the most formidable swimming team in the '32 and '36 Olympics? Robert J. H. Kiphuth, Yale and U. S. Olympic swimming coach, answers these questions and more!

WHO IS THE MOST VALUABLE YANKEE PLAYER?

Nine years ago, Red Ruffing was with the Boston Red Sox . . . disgruntled, gaining weight, sluggish. The Yanks bought him, and the tremendous Ruffing started to concentrate on trimming down the excess avoirdupois. Read how purpose overcomes everything . . . including the waistline.

These are just a few of the authoritative articles in the current issue of

THE SENSATION AMONG SPORT MAGAZINES

Athlete

ON SALE AUG. 18th - 15c

UN—8

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

that is." The elf stroked the dog's head and looked up at the farmer wistfully. "Have you copper pots or pans, or odds of any kind, to be mended? I do very good work on copper, sir, and I'll be glad to work for only my supper."

The farmer opened the door and motioned him in. "Come on inside, and we'll see. I don't reckon we have, but the wife knows better." He raised his voice. "Hey, Louisa, where are you? In the kitchen?"

"In here, Henry." The voice came from the kitchen, and Ellowan followed the man back, the dog nuzzling his hand companionably. The woman was washing the last few dishes and putting the supper away as they entered, and the sight of food awoke the hunger that the elf had temporarily suppressed.

"This fellow says he's good at fixin' copper dishes, Louisa," Henry told his wife. "You got anything like that for him?" He bent over her ear and spoke in an undertone, but Ellowan caught the words. "If you got anything copper, he looks like he needs it, Lou. Nice little midget, seems to be, and Prinz took quite a shine to him."

Louisa shook her head slowly. "I had a couple of old copper kettles, only I threw them away when we got the aluminum cooking set. But if you're hungry, there's plenty of food still left. Won't you sit down while I fix it for you?"

Ellowan looked eagerly at the remains of the supper, and his mouth watered hotly, but he managed a smile, and his voice was determined. "Thank'ee, mistress, but I can't. It's one of the rules I have to live by not to beg or take what I cannot earn. But I'll be thanking you both kindly for the thought, and wishing you a very good night."

They followed him to the door, and the dog trotted behind him until its master's whistle called it back. Then the elf was alone on the road again, hunting a place to sleep. There was a haystack back off the road that would make a good bed, and he headed for that. Well, hay was hardly nourishing, but chewing on it was better than nothing.

Ellowan was up with the sun again, brushing the dirt off his jerkin. As an experiment, he shook the runes out on the ground and studied them for a few minutes. "Eh, well," he muttered, tossing them back in the bag, "they speak well, but it's little faith I'd have in them for what is to come. It's too easy to shake them out the way I'd want them to be. But perchance there'll be a berry or so in the woods yonder."

THERE were no berries, and the acorns were still green. Ellowan struck the highway again, drawing faint pleasure from the fact that few cars were on the road at that hour. He wondered again why their fumes, though unpleasant, bothered him as little as they did. His brothers, up in the grotto hidden in the Adirondacks, found even the smoke from the factories a deadening poison.

The smell of a good wood fire, or the fumes from alcohol in the glass-blower's lamp were pleasant to them. But with the coming of coal, a slow lethargy had crept over them, driving them back one by one into the hills to sleep. It had been bad enough when coal was burned in the hearths, but that Scotchman, Watts, had found that power could be drawn from steam, and the factories began spewing forth the murky fumes of acrid coal smoke. And the Little Folk had fled hopelessly from the poison, until Ellowan Coppersmith alone was left. In time, even he had joined his brothers up in the hills.

Now he had awakened again, without rhyme or reason, when the stench of the liquid called gasoline was added to that of coal. All along the highway were pumps that supplied it to the endless

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

cars, and the taint of it in the air was omnipresent.

"Eh, well," he thought. "My brothers were ever filled with foolish pranks instead of honest work, while I found my pleasure in labor. Methinks the pranks weakened them against the poison, and the work gives strength; it was only after I hexed that factory owner that the sleep crept into my head, and sixscore years must surely pay the price of one such trick. Yet, when I first awakened, it's thinking I was that there was some good purpose that drew me forth."

The sight of an orchard near the road caught his attention, and the elf searched carefully along the strip of grass outside the fence in the hope that an apple might have been blown outside. But only inside was there fruit, and to cross the fence would be stealing. He left the orchard reluctantly and started to turn in at the road leading to the farmhouse. Then he paused.

After all, the farms were equipped exactly as the city now, and such faint luck as he'd had yesterday had been in the village. There was little sense in wasting his effort among the scattered houses of the country, in the unlikely chance that he might find copper. In the city, at least, there was little time wasted, and it was only by covering as many places as he could that he might hope to find work. Ellowan shrugged, and turned back on the highway; he'd save his time and energy until he reached Northville.

It was nearly an hour later when he came on the boy, sitting beside the road and fussing over some machine. Ellowan stopped as he saw the scattered parts and the worried frown on the lad's face. Little troubles seemed great to twelve-year-olds.

"Eh, now, lad," he asked, "is it trouble you're having there? And what might be that contrivance of bars and wheels?"

"It's a bicycle; ever'body knows that." From the sound of the boy's voice, tragedy had reared a large and ugly head. "And I've only had it since last Christmas. Now it's broke and I can't fix it."

He held up a piece that had come from the hub of the rear wheel. "See? That's the part that swells up when I brake it. It's all broken, and a new coaster brake costs five dollars."

Ellowan took the pieces and smelled them; his eyes had not been deceived. It was brass. "So?" he asked. "Now that's a shame, indeed. And a very pretty machine it was. But perchance I can fix it."

THE BOY looked up hopefully as he watched the elf draw out the brazier and tools. Then his face fell. "Naw, mister. I ain't got the money. All I got's a quarter, and I can't get it, 'cause it's in my bank, and mom won't let me open it."

The elf's reviving hopes of breakfast faded away, but he smiled casually. "Eh, so? Well, lad, there are other things than money. Let's see what we'll be making of this."

His eyes picked out the relation of the various parts, and his admiration for the creator of the machine rose. That hub was meant to drive the machine, to roll free, or to brake as the user desired. The broken piece was a split cylinder of brass that was arranged to expand against the inside of the hub when braking. How it could have been damaged was a mystery, but the destructive ability of boys was no novelty to Ellowan.

Under his hands, the rough edges were smoothed down in a twinkling, and he ran his strongest solder into the break, filling and drawing it together, then scraping and abrading the metal smooth again. The boy's eyes widened.

"Say, mister, you're good! Them fellers in the city can't do it like that, and

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

they've got all kinds of tools, too." He took the repaired piece and began threading the parts back on the spindle. "Gosh, you're little. D'you come out of a circus?"

Ellowan shook his head, faintly smiling. The questions of children had always been candid, and honest replies could be given them. "That I did not, lad, and I'm not a midget, if that's what you'd be thinking. Now didn't your grandmother tell you the old tales of the elves?"

"An elf!" The boy stopped twisting the nut back on. "Go on! There ain't such things—I don't guess." His voice grew doubtful, though, as he studied the little brown figure. "Say, you do look like the pi'tures I seen, at that, and it sure looked like magic the way you fixed my brake. Can you really do magic?"

"It's never much use I had for magic, lad. I had no time for learning it, when business was better. The honest tricks of my trade were enough for me, with a certain skill that was ever mine. And I wouldn't be mentioning this to your parents if I were you."

"Don't you worry, I won't; they'd say I was nuts." The boy climbed on the saddle, and tested the brake with obvious satisfaction. "You goin' to town? Hop on and put your bag in the basket here. I'm goin' down within a mile of there—if you can ride the handlebars."

"It would be a heavy load for you, lad, I'm thinking." Ellowan was none too sure of the security of such a vehicle, but the ride would be most welcome.

"Naw. Hop on. I've carried my brother, and he's heavier than you. Anyway, that's a Mussimer two-speed brake. Dad got it special for Christmas." He reached over for Ellowan's bag, and was surprised by its lightness. Those who helped an elf usually found things easier than they expected. "Anyway, I owe you sumpin' for fixin' it."

Ellowan climbed on the luggage rack at the rear and clutched the boy tightly at first. The rack was hard, but the paving smoothed out the ride, and it was far easier than walking. He relaxed and watched the road go by in a quarter of the time he could have traveled it on foot. If fortune smiled on him, breakfast might be earned sooner than he had hoped.

"Well, here's where I stop," the boy finally told him. "The town's down there about a mile. Thanks for fixing my bike."

Ellowan dismounted cautiously and lifted out his bag. "Thank'ee, lad, for helping me so far. And I'm thinking the brake will be giving you little trouble hereafter." He watched the boy ride off on a side road, and started toward the town, the serious business of breakfast uppermost in his mind.

IT WAS still in his mind when midday had passed; but there was no sign that it was nearer his stomach. He came out of an alley and stopped for a few draws on his pipe and a chance to rest his shoulders. He'd have to stop smoking soon; on an empty stomach, too much tobacco is nauseating. Over the smell of the smoke, another odor struck his nose, and he turned around slowly.

It was the clean odor of hot metal in a charcoal fire, and came from a sprawling old building a few yards away. The sign above was faded, but he made out the words: MICHAEL DONAHUE—HORSESHOEING AND AUTO REPAIRS. The sight of a blacksmith shop aroused memories of pleasanter days, and Ellowan drew nearer.

The man inside was in his fifties, but his body spoke of strength and clean living, and the face under the mop of red hair was open and friendly. At the moment, he was sitting on a stool, finishing a sandwich. The odor of the food reached out and stirred the elf's

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

stomach again, and he scuffed his sandals against the ground uneasily. The man looked up.

"Saints presarve us!" Donahue's generous mouth opened to its widest. "Sure, and it's one o' the Little Folk, the loike as me feyther tolt me. Now fwhat— Och, now, but it's hungry ye'd be from the look that ye have, and me eatin' before ye! Here now, my hearty, its yerself as shud have this bread."

"Thank'ee." Ellowan shook his head with an effort, but it came harder this time. "I'm an honest worker, sir, and it's one of the rules that I can't be taking what I cannot earn. But there's never a piece of copper to be found in all the city for me to mend." He laid his hands on a blackened bench to ease the ache in his legs.

"Now that's a shame." The brogue dropped from Donahue's speech, now that the surprise of seeing the elf was leaving him. "It's a good worker you are, too, if what my father told me was true. He came over from the old country when I was a bit of a baby, and his father told him before that. Wonderful workers, he said you were."

"I am that." It was a simple statement as Ellowan made it; boasting requires a certain energy, even had he felt like it. "Anything of brass or copper I can fix, and it'll be like new when I finish."

"Can you that?" Donahue looked at him with interest. "Eh, maybe you can. I've a notion to try you out. You wait here." He disappeared through the door that divided his smithy from the auto servicing department, and came back with a large piece of blackened metal in his hand. The elf smelled it questioningly and found it was brass.

Donahue tapped it lightly. "That's a radiator, m'boy. Water runs through these tubes here and these little fins cool it off. Old Pete Yaegger brought it in and wanted it fixed, but it's too far ruined for my hands. And he can't afford a new one. You fix that now, and I'll be giving you a nice bit of money for the work."

"Fix it I can." Ellowan's hands were trembling as he inspected the corroded metal core, and began drawing out his tools. "I'll be finished within the hour."

Donahue looked doubtfully at the elf, but nodded slowly. "Now maybe you will. But first, you'll eat, and we'll not be arguing about that. A hungry man never did good work, and I'm of the opinion the same applies to yourself. There's still a sandwich and a bit of pie left, if you don't mind washing it down with water."

The elf needed no water to wash down the food. When Donahue looked at him next, the crumbs had been licked from the paper, and Ellowan's deft hands were working his clever little tools through the fins of the radiator, and his face was crinkling up into its usual merry smile. The metal seemed to run and flow through his hands with a will of its own, and he was whistling lightly as he worked.

ELLOWAN waited intently as Donahue inspected the finished work. Where the blackened metal had been bent and twisted, and filled with holes, it was now shining and new. The smith could find no sign to indicate that it was not all one single piece now, for the seams were joined invisibly.

"Now that's craftsmanship," Donahue admitted. "I'm thinking we'll do a deal of business from now on, the two of us, and there's money in it, too. Ellowan, m'boy, with work like that we can buy up old radiators, remake them, and at a nice little profit for ourselves we can sell them again. You'll be searching no further for labor."

The elf's eyes twinkled at the prospect of long lines of radiators needing to be fixed, and a steady supply of work with-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

out the need of searching for it. For the first time, he realized that industrialization might have its advantages for the worker.

Donahue dug into a box and came out with a little metal figure of a greyhound, molded on a threaded cap. "Now, while I get something else for you, you might be fixing this," he said. "'Tis a godsend that you've come to me. . . . Eh, now that I think of it, what brings you here, when I thought it'd be in the old country you worked?"

"That was my home," the elf agreed, twisting the radiator cap in his hands and straightening out the broken threads. "But the people became too poor in the country, and the cities were filled with coal smoke. And then there was word of a new land across the sea. So we left, such of us as remained, and it was here we stayed until the smoke came again, and sent us sleeping into the hills. Eh, it's glad I am now to be awake again."

Donahue nodded. "And it's not sorry I am. I'm a good blacksmith, but there's never enough of that for a man to live now, and mostly I work on the autos. And there, m'boy, you'll be a wonderful help, to be sure. The parts I like least are the ignition system and generator, and there's copper in them where your skill will be greater than mine. And the radiators, of course."

Ellowan's hands fumbled on the metal, and he set it down suddenly. "Those radiators, now—they come from a car?"

"That they do." Donahue's back was turned as he drew a horseshoe out of the forge and began hammering it on the anvil. He could not see the twinkle fade from the elf's eyes and the slowness with which the small fingers picked up the radiator cap.

Ellowan was thinking of his people, asleep in the hills, doomed to lie there until the air should be cleared of the poisonous fumes. And here he was, working on parts of the machines that helped to make those fumes. Yet, since there was little enough else to do, he had no choice but to keep on; cars or no cars, food was still the prime necessity.

Donahue bent the end of a shoe over to a calk and hammered it into shape, even with the other one. "You'll be wanting a place to sleep?" he asked casually. "Well, now, I've a room at home that used to be my boy's, and it'll just suit you. The boy's at college and won't be needing it."

"Thank'ee kindly." Ellowan finished the cap and put it aside distastefully.

"The boy'll be a great engineer some day," the smith went on with a glow of pride. "And not have to follow his father in the trade. And it's a good thing, I'm thinking. Because some day, when they've used up all their coal and oil, there'll be no money in the business at all, even with the help of these newfangled things. My father was a smith, and I'm by way of being smith and mechanic—but not the boy."

"They'll use up all the coal and oil—entirely?"

"They will that, now. Nobody knows when, but the day's acoming. And then they'll be using electricity or maybe alcohol for fuel. It's a changing world, lad, and we old ones can't change to keep with it."

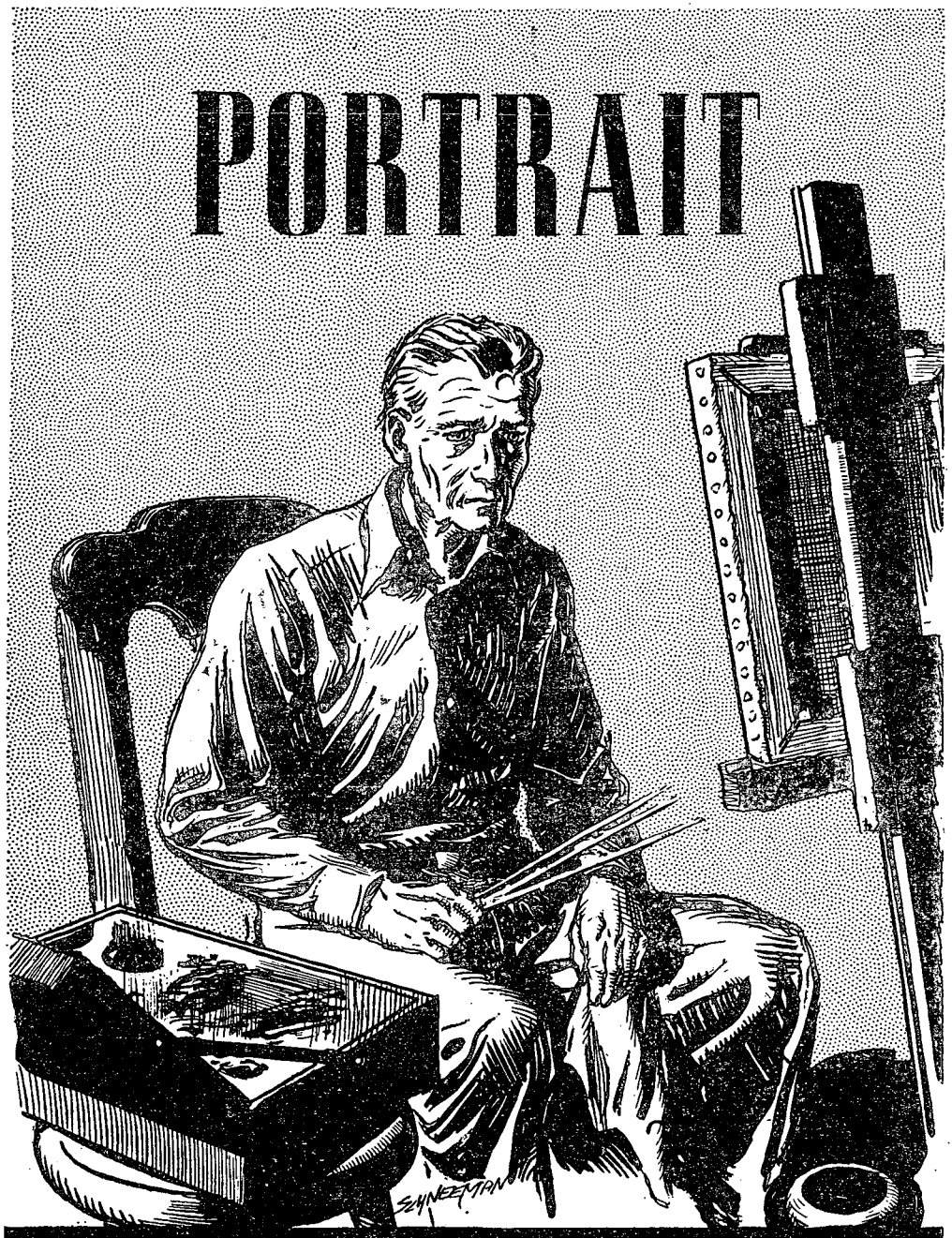
Ellowan picked up the radiator cap and polished it again. Eh, so. One day they'd use up all the sources of evil, and the air would be pure again. The more cars that ran, the sooner that day would come, and the more he repaired, the more would run.

"Eh, now," he said gayly. "I'll be glad for more of those radiators to mend. But until then, perchance, I could work a bit of yonder scrap brass into more such ornaments as this one."

Somehow, he was sure, when his people came forth again, there'd be work for all.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

PORTRAIT



By RAY CUMMINGS

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

PORTRAIT

A tired little artist—who had no hope for the immortality of his work—still attains—immortality!

By Ray Cummings

Illustrated by Schneeman

WHAT the art dealer said about the big dilapidated box of oil pigments interested Ezra Todd very much.

"But even if they are as high quality oils as you say," he protested mildly, "my goodness, isn't your price rather high?"

"Oh, no, monsieur." The proprietor of the small antique shop raised his thin hands in protest. "That box came to me very highly recommended. Some of the tubes have been used a little, you notice. But who used them, or even who made them originally, of that I do not know. You are an artist, of course, monsieur?"

"Yes," Ezra Todd said. He was a small frail man, meek-looking and a little drab in a rusty black alpaca jacket and gray baggy trousers. His thin scraggly gray hair made him look older perhaps than his sixty-one years. He was smiling as he added:

"There was a time when I had hopes of being a really great, world-famous artist. The young usually feel that way, don't you think?"

"You can be that still," the art dealer declared enthusiastically, "if you use these paints. There have never been any others like them. You will find that out surely. They have a texture of smoothness, a color in every shade most extraordinary. Of the truth of that, I am assured. Fifty dollars is not much for so large a box, monsieur. You will do well to buy them. It is a real bargain."

It was a good deal of money to old Ezra Todd. But he did really need a box of paints. Working at his job all day in the Art Department of the Eureka Novelty Company left him pretty tired, but he often felt that in his spare time he ought to be painting something of his own. He had almost given that up, just drifted out of it, these latter years. And that was not right, to let hope go completely.

The El, here on New York's lower East Side, roared overhead, outside the small front window and door of the musty little antique shop into which old Ezra Todd had wandered this summer afternoon on his way home from work. With his battered black felt hat crushed under his arm he stood fingering the tubes of pigments. He squeezed a little from one of them, spreading it appraisingly on his thumb-nail.

"Very well," he said at last. "I'll take them." His thin fingers fumbled into his pocket. "I can only give you ten dollars now. You will hold them for me? I'll stop for them tomorrow afternoon."

Ezra Todd took the big box of oil paints to his studio that next day. He lived alone. He had no relatives closer than his married daughter Alice, who lived in Spokane. His studio was the one room on the top floor of an old-fashioned ramshackle building—a lodging-house of shabby respectability just

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

off lower Fifth Avenue, on the fringe of Greenwich Village.

Todd knew Mrs. Smith, his young, widowed landlady, quite well. He had lived here for the several years during which he had worked for the Eureka Novelty Company. He showed Mrs. Smith his purchase, casually enough that afternoon. He did not tell her what he had paid for it. He knew very well she would chide him for extravagance, because she knew, of course, that he hadn't much use for it. Todd, indeed, rather thought himself that he had been extravagant, as he pantingly climbed the four flights of dingy stairs and tossed the box of paints to a litter of odds and ends in his studio corner. He was too tired to try them tonight.

AS A MATTER of fact, it was nearly a week before he felt equal to doing any painting at home. He wanted to do something really good. This was to be a new start.

"I'll try painting a violet," he decided. "I used to be pretty good at flowers."

Anyone living much alone is apt to talk aloud. Too much silence is, in itself, a morbid thing, and there was nothing of morbidity about little Ezra Todd. He went out that evening and bought a single violet at the corner florist's. He selected it with such care to get a perfect specimen, that the florist was annoyed at this fussy little man, causing so much trouble over so small a purchase.

"Dear me, I'm awfully sorry," Todd apologized. "I'm going to paint a picture of it, so it has to be just right, you see?"

He went back, pleased with his purchase. He put the violet in a small vase, with a side light on it. He got out the old box of paints; and with a canvas only a few inches square, he went to work. Perhaps it was his renewed confidence in himself that made this an easy job. He had always wanted to do things which would give Alice a chance to be proud of her father. So she could say, "Oh yes, Ezra Todd the artist . . . yes, that's my dad." And after he was gone, he could leave that as a heritage —his fame, his daughter's pride in him, living after him. That was the greatest reward of fame that could come to any father.

They were thoughts that for years had been almost dead in Todd. But tonight—and especially now as he began painting the violet—he seemed to feel them strongly. Why not? It was never too late to make a fresh start. These paints seemed very easy to work with. He had no sooner begun than he was elated at the bold freedom of his strokes. The paints were just what he needed to start him off with enthusiasm. The tubes of pigments were quite evidently old. Some of them had been used a little; they were rusted where they had been squeezed, as though perhaps a very long time had passed since anyone had touched them. But the paints certainly were in good condition.

Todd thought it a good idea not to try for any effect of composition. He painted a nondescript, shadowy background; a mere sketch of a vase—and the lone violet in complete detail, just as he saw it. The job was no trouble at all. Within an hour he leaned back, surveyed his small picture, added a few supplementary touches, and signed it with a flourish.

"Not bad," he exulted. "Not bad at all."

Then his pleased glance went from his picture, back to the living violet. He gulped, and blankly stared. The small vase which he had sketched so vaguely, stood here on the taboret before him. It was half full of water. But the little flower was gone. It hadn't fallen out; it simply wasn't here. It certainly had been here a few seconds ago, drooping a little, he remembered now. And with equal certainty, it had

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

disappeared just as he had finished the picture.

"My goodness," Todd murmured, "if I hadn't seen that happen, I couldn't possibly believe it. It went—but where did it go?"

Then his glance turned from the empty vase, back to his tiny painting of the violet. He was startled again, because though he had felt he had done a good job, he saw now that he hadn't half realized how really good it was. Undoubtedly it was a remarkable little picture—shadowy, unobtrusive setting for the modest flower which was shyly nodding here with a sheen of side light putting a luster on the deep-bluish tones which made the simple little blossom almost a living thing.

"Dear me," he murmured again in awe, "I certainly did a wonderful piece of work, or the paints did."

THE THING dawned on him gradually, the immensity of it—the possibilities of it, so that for a long time he sat fingering the big box of old paints—enough for a good many pictures; and with his appraising, wondering gaze on the empty vase from which the little flower had vanished, and then on his painted violet, so remarkably lifelike. No wonder that violet looked so real. But would the paints work like that with something besides a violet? A kitten, for instance? Pictures of pets were always appealing.

Excitement was rising in old Ezra Todd. He would title this picture of the violet, "Modesty." It was so extraordinary, he was sure he could get it exhibited; sell it maybe, for quite a tidy sum. And when it was exhibited, it would bring orders for other pictures. Ezra Todd, with fame suddenly coming to him, felt like the man who built a better mousetrap than his neighbors and all the world tramped to his door.

Todd's mind hadn't leaped ahead like this for years; not since his youth, when Alice was a baby, and her mother, so long dead now, had so willingly suffered deprivations, sharing his dreams with him, looking forward to that glorious future of fame and wealth which had never come.

Or was he mistaken that this painted violet looked so real, so extraordinarily lifelike that anyone who saw it would acclaim him a great artist? He'd show it, for a start, to Mrs. Smith. With the possibilities of his discovery so vividly before him, he took the tiny canvas and trudged downstairs with it.

"Oh, Mrs. Smith, let me show you what I just painted. Tell me what you think."

Mrs. Smith, a good-looking widow of thirty-five, was in her kitchen ironing. She was startled as the excited Todd so breathlessly burst in on her.

"Good heavens, Mr. Todd, what's the matter?" she gasped.

"Eh? Why, nothing at all's the matter. I mean, I've just painted something that seems rather good. What do you think?"

He stood eying her expectantly as she took the small mounted canvas. Mrs. Smith was no judge of art, of course, but she couldn't miss seeing that the nodding little blossom was startlingly realistic.

"Why, yes," she agreed. "That looks fine. It certainly does, doesn't it?"

He had been holding his breath. "It seems so to me," he said. And then he let his enthusiasm come out. "I'm going to get this exhibited, Mrs. Smith. I'll get write-ups and I'll do others. Why, I can sell this little one-hour job for quite a bit maybe. If I do, I'll certainly quit that miserable work at Eureka."

"Well, that's fine, Mr. Todd. You certainly deserve it." She smiled encouragingly and affectionately at the excited little Todd. She had always liked him, admired the way uncomplainingly he had trudged daily to his work

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

downtown which she knew must be so uncongenial to him. Mrs. Smith had known Alice, Todd's married daughter, some years ago in Spokane.

"Alice will be proud of you when she hears about this, won't she?" Mrs. Smith added.

That seemed to startle him. "Eh? Why yes, so she will. I'll be glad of that." He stared at her, faintly smiling. She had never seen his thin, gentle face look quite so pleased, in all the years she had known him. "You know," he said, "one of the nicest things about being famous is that those you love can be proud of you. Well, thanks a lot, Mrs. Smith."

He took his little picture and trudged back upstairs.

TO MRS. SMITH, there was, of course, nothing momentous about that evening when old Mr. Todd showed her his painting of the violet. The rooming house, with only Annie, her one hired girl, to help her, kept Mrs. Smith pretty busy. She didn't see Mr. Todd that next day, but in the middle of the evening he came bustling into her ground floor living room. Annie went home at night. Mrs. Smith was alone, knitting a tiny sweater for her niece who was expecting a baby in the fall.

"Look what I bought," Todd announced.

In his arms he was holding a small blue-gray kitten. It had a long thick tail, long lustrous fur so that it wasn't much more than a puffball.

"I got him from the pet shop over on Third Avenue," Todd said. "Five dollars. My goodness, isn't he a beauty?"

"Why yes, Mr. Todd, that's very nice." Mrs. Smith tweaked the kitten's nose. She was mildly surprised. It was rather unusual for a man living alone to want a kitten for a pet.

"I'm going to paint his picture," Todd explained.

Mrs. Smith was not a particularly discerning woman. She didn't notice that though old Ezra Todd's lips were casually smiling, his mild blue eyes were glowing with excitement. She went back to her knitting presently, and he trudged upstairs with his kitten. She rather expected that he might come down again later on to show her the start of his picture, which he had said he was going to work on right away. But he didn't. And the next morning he didn't go to his office at the Eureka Novelty Company. And he wouldn't let Annie in to clean up his room. He just called out that he was too busy working.

Mrs. Smith never saw that kitten again. It was, in fact, two days more before she saw Mr. Todd. Then she met him in the hall.

"How is your picture getting on?" she asked.

"Eh? My picture? Why—"

"The picture of your kitten. Did you paint it?"

"Oh . . . yes, of course I did. I finished it last night. Would you want to see it, Mrs. Smith? That's very kind of you to be interested."

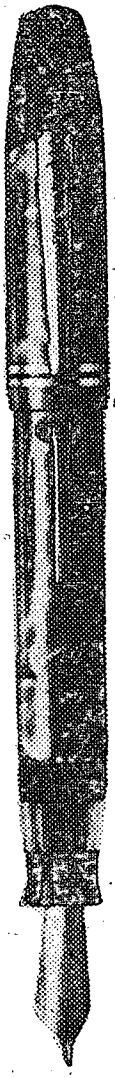
He brought it down to her. Even to Mrs. Smith's untrained eye, it was an astonishing painting. The fluffy blue-gray kitten lying curled up on its shadowy blue cushion was so absolutely lifelike that you would almost think you heard it purring.

"It's wonderful," she said at last. "I declare, Mr. Todd, I never saw anything like it before."

"I showed it to a dealer up on Madison Avenue," he said quietly. "It does seem to be good. He's going to put it in his window. Nine hundred dollars. And he said he felt sure we'd sell it in a week."

Mrs. Smith could appreciate that the prospect of getting nine hundred dollars would excite old Mr. Todd. He had always been so sorry that he couldn't send money to his daughter who had three children now and whose husband

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED



OFFER EXTRAORDINARY

YOU have always wanted a fountain pen that wouldn't suddenly run dry when you needed it most! Well, here's a genuine pearl pyralin pen, fitted with gold-plated, stainless-steel nib and transparent end so that you can see when to refill!

This pen is Absolutely Free with a six-month's subscription to UNKNOWN!

Think of it! For only $1.00 you receive your favorite magazine for six months plus an always ready fountain pen! Now honestly, isn't that the best offer you ever heard of? So take advantage of it today!

SUBSCRIBE TODAY

STREET & SMITH PUBLICATIONS, Inc.
Dept. S-N
79 Seventh Avenue
New York, N. Y.

Inclosed please find $1.00 ($1.25 in Canada) for a six-month's subscription to UNKNOWN and a free fountain pen.

Name.....

Address.....

City.....State.....

was an underpaid mechanic. And Mr. Todd obviously was excited. His eyes were sparkling, and his usually pale, thin cheeks had spots of red in them.

"I think I shall paint a dog next," he said. "I'm going out now to see about getting one. A wire-haired pup. That would be good, wouldn't it? Everybody likes pictures of pets."

"How's the kitten getting along?" she asked. "Annie said she couldn't find it when she cleaned while you were out this afternoon. She thought it might be hiding in your closet. I told her she must be careful. I remember once, my niece Gracie and I had a kitten, and the first day or two, every time we left the front door open—"

"Oh, the kitten?" He turned, shuffling his feet in the dim doorway. "I sent it away," he said.

HE went back upstairs. He had quite evidently given up his position at the Eureka Novelty Company. Mrs. Smith hoped that he hadn't made an error, doing that prematurely. There was no doubt but that he was working hard upstairs in his studio. And it proved that he was justified in leaving Eureka, because within a few days he came in and casually tossed a check onto her kitchen table.

"How does that look to you, Mrs. Smith? You can imagine how good it looks to me."

It was the Madison Avenue art dealer's check for six hundred and seventy-five dollars.

"Nine hundred, less his twenty-five percent commission," Todd explained. "Dear me, he was very enthusiastic. That was for the kitten," he added.

"Why, that's wonderful, Mr. Todd."

"And I sold the violet for fifty."

"There's no doubt you'll get rich," she said. "I'm so pleased for you. I always felt somehow that you'd never had the right chance."

He stared at her. "Well, I guess that's right," he said. "My pictures are creating a furor, Mrs. Smith. Why

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

wouldn't they?" He was smiling a curious, twisted smile. He said it deprecatingly. There could never be anything of the braggart about little Mr. Todd, even now with his sudden success. "I've got a dozen orders from that art dealer's rich customers," he added. "Did I show you my picture of the wire-haired pup? Wait, I'll go get it. I've promised to deliver it tomorrow."

And now, with this sudden success, he apparently was overdoing things. He seemed to be painting all day, and perhaps a good part of the night. Several times she had seen him bringing in bouquets of flowers, which evidently he was using for models. She never saw him take any of them out. Annie when she cleaned, never found any of them. And his interest in flowers now seemed to be gone.

"Here you are, Mrs. Smith. What do you think of this one?"

His big picture of the wire-haired pup, as he held it before him with her overhead kitchen light on it, fairly took Mrs. Smith's breath away.

"Why . . . that's uncanny," she gasped.

His face was behind the big canvas. He shuffled his feet as though her words had startled him. "Is it?" he said. "Yes, he does look real, doesn't he? I really think I did a good job on this one."

The perky little dog, sitting on his haunches with ears erect, his head cocked quizzically sidewise, seemed so real that instinctively Mrs. Smith had reached out to pet him.

"You've got real genius," she said at last. She was awed now. "And you've just discovered it."

He put the canvas down. "Genius?" he said. "Yes, I suppose you would naturally call it that. I've got a big thing in this, Mrs. Smith." His pinched cheeks were mottled red with his excitement. "But I mustn't let anything go wrong. I had an order from a customer to come out to his country estate and paint his prize-winning stallion. Three thousand dollars, I guess that would have paid me."

"Would have? Why, aren't you going, Mr. Todd?"

He had started back upstairs. He paused in the doorway. "No," he said. "No, I don't think I'll bother with it. I've got plenty of things I want to do here." Then abruptly from the doorway, he added:

"I don't believe I'm going to sell anything more just now, Mrs. Smith."

"Not sell them?"

"No, not right away. Because you see . . . well, it's sort of hard to explain it—" His voice was tense, but gentle and very earnest. "You see, it might be I won't have an unlimited number of good pictures like these. And generally they're worth much more after"—he checked himself suddenly—"after time passes," he amended. "After the artist gets famous. So I'm going to keep them for Alice. I don't need much money for myself, you know. I'm painting a pair of Irish setters tomorrow," he added, with renewed enthusiasm in his voice. "And I'm arranging to get a prize-winning great Dane from a pet shop downtown."

QUITE evidently he rented his models. Mrs. Smith sometimes saw him bringing them in. But he wouldn't ever let Annie do his room while he was working on a picture, and the models were always gone by the time she got up to clean.

The days passed, and there came a period when Mrs. Smith didn't see Ezra Todd at all, except once or twice from her window as he went in and out. He didn't seem to be painting now. He had brought in the Irish setters and the great Dane, but nothing more after that. She began wondering why he didn't offer to show her his pictures any

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

more. Obviously he didn't want to talk about his work. Yet, for most of his time he was secluded in his studio. He wouldn't let Annie in at all now; he always called out that he was too busy. Once, while he was out one afternoon, Mrs. Smith sent the girl up to clean.

"Door's locked," Annie announced, disgruntled as she came back. "He's got a new padlock on the outside of it. Don't know what's got into him these days. He was plumb nasty this mornin' . . . called out for me to go away an' stay away. That ain't like him. He's always been such a kind old gentleman. Maybe he's sick."

That night, Mrs. Smith, thinking about it, got herself really worried. Old Mr. Todd had come in, early in the evening. Obviously avoiding her, he had gone upstairs. All evening she sat by the hall door of her sitting room, hoping that he would come downstairs. But he didn't. Far beyond her usual bedtime she sat; and then with sudden decision she went upstairs. Mr. Todd's door was closed. She listened a moment. She was about to turn away, thinking he must be asleep, when she heard the rasp of his chair as though he had shoved it on the bare studio floor.

Then she heard his footstep, and the words: "This way, no one will ever know. And Alice will be so proud of me . . . her father . . . immortal—"

Then his chair clattered as though he had knocked it over; and there was another sound which Mrs. Smith never could describe—a sound like something happening which never had happened before. Mrs. Smith in another minute was pounding on the locked door; then she was calling in a panic. That brought two or three of the lodgers into the hall a flight down.

The men couldn't break down the door; then one of them went out and got a policeman and another went into the cellar and came back with a length of heavy pipe. The policeman broke open the door.

There was no real disorder in old Ezra Todd's studio. Its large floodlight bulb was lighted, with a diffusing screen of cheesecloth standing before it. The only disorder was a litter of unwashed dishes in the tiny kitchenette. Against the wall, his canvases were neatly stacked. A small overturned chair was near his big easel, which had a taboret nearby that held his palette and brushes. The ventilating panels of the small skylight were closed and locked on the inside. So was the single window in his small adjoining bathroom.

No one heeded the big dilapidated box of old paints, the tubes of which were all squeezed dry now—paints which had done so well, but with which old Ezra Todd could do no more.

"You say you heard him in here?" the policeman demanded skeptically, after he had poked around. "Well, ma'am, he sure ain't here now."

Then Mrs. Smith saw the big mirror which old Ezra Todd had evidently hung recently on the wall, just behind the easel to one side. And she saw the big painted canvas on the easel—the life-size portrait of a meek, gentle-looking, gray-haired little man, with a faint smile of triumph on his face. Its flowing signature, "Ezra Todd," was very prominent and legible.

"That's him," one of the lodgers said to the policeman. "Why, good Lord, that's the most wonderful self-portrait I've ever seen. He has real genius, hasn't he? Why that picture alone will make his name immortal."

"Well, if he was in here, it's sure queer how he got out," the policeman declared. "But anyways, he did. An' if you folks don't need me any more, guess I'll be goin'."

He left, disgruntled at having been summoned on a matter of no importance.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

OVER THE BORDER

An article of strange things that happen—and a fascinating suggestion that makes those strange reports fall into a pattern. *Is Earth being visited from the stars today?*

By Eric Frank Russell

Illustrated by Kramer

THERE'S a border surrounding the mental territory of John Doe, and Elmer Roe, and us. It's more than a border: it's a frontier complete with electrically loaded fence of a million wires. Every one of those wires is the very limit of somebody's credulity, or the furthest extent of somebody else's understanding.

Over the border of orthodox knowledge lies a world that is our own, not quite. Across that weird frontier lies a land of seeming dreams that are frighteningly sober; a domain made doubly terrible by gross distortion of familiar things. It is this world, not as we see it with five inadequate senses, but as it really is.

There are stealthy prowlers within our encampments, but outside our ken. We discover them as aquatic Venusians, and lumbering giants from Horrifia.

The void is the highway of things that never trespass within the kraals of our understanding. *Space is now being traversed with such ease and frequency that it is not conquering, but commuting.* It is done not only with aplomb, but also with impudence.

Extra-mundane invaders have long ceased to be modest in their arrivals. They soar even over our greatest cities, secure in the knowledge that their blazing descent will be defined by us in terms of superheated stone. That limiting fence is doubly useful; not only does it keep out, but it also keeps in.

Or it keeps some of us in, most of us. Every group has its perverse minority who think a fence is something to be vaulted, that a border is a line to be crossed. We're about to do some vaulting and crossing right now. Just for the hell of it, we'll take you with us.

Now we have said that Earth is being visited—and visited regularly—by beings from other planets. An airy, easy statement—but what basis have we? Well, if such were the case, the skeptic points out, someone would, certainly, have seen these visitants long since. Of course. They have. They have seen, and reported, the arrival of intelligently fabricated machines descending from the skies—machines that never took off from any part of Earth!

Le Petit Journal (France), May 10, 1938—Master of the Dieppe trawler *La Barbue* reports seeing an obviously artificial contraption, which he describes as a "plane," fall into the sea about thirty-four miles north of Dieppe. *No plane was found to be missing.*

"The trawler crew saw a great column of smoke rise above the sea four miles away. They proceeded to the spot, but found nothing."

Liverpool *Echo* (Britain), September 22, 1938—Unknown "airplane" seen to plunge into the sea off Lowestoft. A lifeboat and a tug made a thorough search, found nothing. Later, a patch of oil was discovered north of the spot. *No plane missing.*

"Airplane" seen to fall into the sea five miles off Felixstowe—British *Daily*

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Telegraph, September 23, 1938. Oil found, search abandoned. Same day, a radio message from Boulogne reported disappearance of another "air machine" which plummeted into the sea three miles off Langatte, a village between Calais and Cape Grisnez. No wreckage could be found.

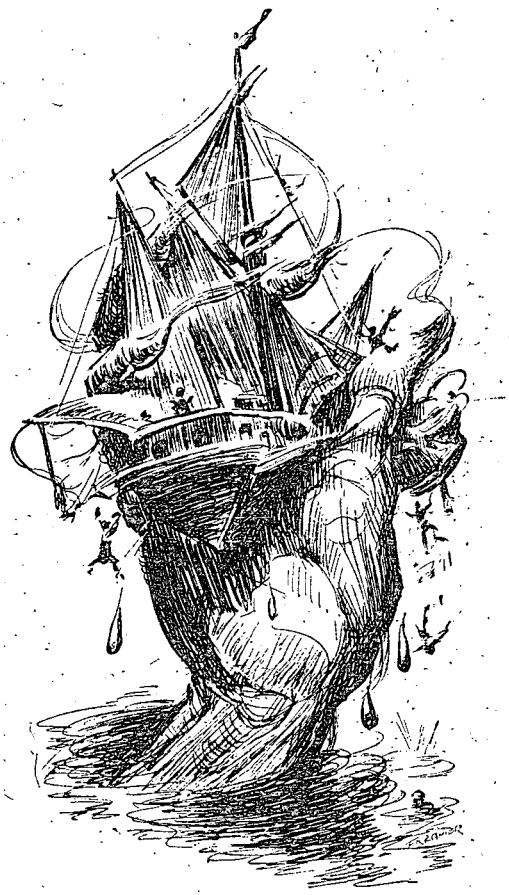
THEY'RE always "falling planes" except when they arrive at night, when they're "colored lights" or "meteors." A century ago, the daylight newcomers would have been "balloons." Five centuries ago, they were "man-carrying kites."

Our most cogent point is that we can pile up consistency until it becomes a pyramid of startling aspect: witnesses are in complete agreement that the things they saw were not products of nature, but artificial. *Deliberate fabrication* is the invariable aspect of these things that are belched from the heavens into the sea, not once in a thousand years, not once a year, but monthly, weekly, and maybe daily.

Daily Telegraph (Britain), August 15, 1938—Search made by royal air force launches in Bridlington Bay following a report that a "plane" had fallen into the sea. Nothing was found. Same paper, October 14, 1938—Walmer lifeboat made two thorough but vain searches for source of mysterious flares seen in the dark hours before the dawn two miles off St. Margaret's Bay, Kent.

Radio message from the Hull steamer *Polo*, one thousand nine hundred and fifty tons, saying, "Airplane just burst into flames off Dudgeon light-vessel." There wasn't any plane. *Sheffield Star* (Britain), April 8, 1938.

The day before the above, April 7th, the Newcastle collier *Birtley*, two thousand eight hundred and seventy-three tons, arrived at Hartlepool where First Mate Robert Wake made a report printed in British *Daily Telegraph*. He had seen "an airplane" plunge into the sea three miles ahead of his ship.



"When it struck the water," said Robert Wake, "there was a sudden burst of flame which lit up the whole sky. The mass of flames rapidly dwindled to three small patches of light, and in another minute there was complete darkness again. We steamed ahead with all possible speed, but there was no sign of wreckage."

We admit to occasions when real airplanes suffer real crack-ups and make real falls into the sea. We have ignored something like forty reported falls in 1938 solely because they have coincided more or less with reports of missing machines. The data left to us concerns planes that are not planes. It is our quaint notion of logic that a thing which

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

is not an air machine is something else.

One deathward swoop of an unknown plane that left no wreckage could be ignored, or theorized over with innocence more parsonic—another smuggler has found that crime doesn't pay. But the same data, month after month, week after week, day after day! And each of those falls here listed occurred in 1938. Twice would be coincidence. Six times would be a miracle. Day after day back to Methuselah is a novel fact!

THE IDENTITY of these downpouring fabrications is a subject we'd sooner not deal with but for the fact that we've shot off our mouths, and put ourselves in bad. It is at this point we discard the mantle of the oracle, squat on our hams in the kraal, and become guessers along with the crowd.

Data that we've raked up makes us plump for the theory of space-traversing submersibles, super-amphibians, probably from Venus. The morning star looks a pretty safe bet, since it's our nearest neighbor, and a likely abode of aquatic life. We're being visited by Venusians fishy in more ways than one. They take to the sea as Terrestrials would make for the land, or as anything else would select its natural habitat.

Liverpool *Echo*, March 29, 1938—Periscope of a submerged super-construction seen while fishing in Morecambe Bay by Harry Allen and William Baxter, of Dallam Avenue, Morecambe, Lancashire. It was seen the previous day by several Fleetwood fishermen.

Says Baxter: "I saw a sudden scurry of seabirds rise off the water, and Allen and I looked at a spot nearly a mile away. Out of the water there rose something large and black like a big post. It was at least eight or nine feet high, and it rose and fell three times, then disappeared." Remarking that he'd traveled all over the world, the shocked Baxter added: "But I have never seen anything like this!"

If he'd seen it descend, it would have been an "airplane." Or, at night, a "meteor." Which reminds us that the fall of night does not necessarily lessen the volume of traffic at this cosmic junction. Reports will be sparser because of fewer witnesses. All the same, assuming that rockets are used—an arbitrary assumption such as we make in our weaker moments—the spectacle ought to be a nocturnal wow.

Daily Telegraph, October 6, 1938—A reader signing himself Kingsley Nethercott, of Hassocks, Sussex, England, reports seeing something that might have been a meteorite, or might have been gallivanting Martians. The sky lights up, and the fleet's in port again.

Avows Mr. Nethercott, "I was walking in this district in the evening of Sunday, October 2nd, when I became aware of intermittent blue flashes in the sky, obviously not lightning, but too brilliant to be generated by the electric railroad."

The mysterious flashes grew more intense until, about half an hour later, "a most beautiful blue-green radiance shone through a sudden rift in the sky. Through this there appeared to drop a fiery body, vivid and lovely, which disappeared in a second." There came one final flash of blue light. At the time, the sky was clear and full of stars.

It has long been a cherished hope that some day somebody might know a rocket-vessel when he saw it. We've always been ambitious in the matter of hopes.

New York *Sun*, July 29, 1938—Monster meteor passes over New York. *Epoque* (France), same date—Great meteor crosses New York. *La Prensa* (Buenos Aires), same date—New York visited by great meteor. We do get around on our inquisitive stilts.

British *Daily Telegraph*, July 29, 1938—Most brilliant meteor seen for years flashes over New York. "It afforded

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

spectators a display of atmospheric fireworks of such brilliance that many thought a fireball had fallen, or that a plane had crashed in flames." (We knew it—it just had to come!) Newspaper offices were deluged with calls reporting the incident. We've been deluged with newspapers reporting incidents.

Mr. C. Federer, lecturer at the Hayden Planetarium, in Central Park, described the "incident" as a long streak of white light tinged with blue, with a brilliant, glowing head. "I could hardly believe my eyes!"

That head ought to look somewhat fiery with braking rockets going full blast, but we thrust the thought aside. Momentarily, it is of far greater consequence to find the reason why a scientific lecturer should distrust his own optics when confronted by a "meteor."

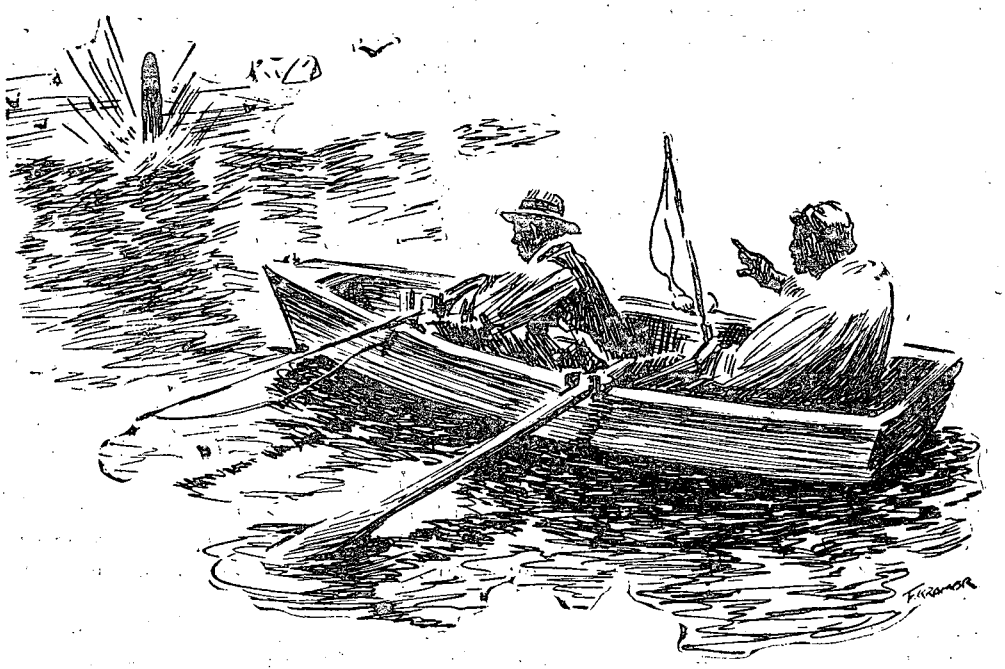
"It looked like a giant roman candle," declared our incredulous but welcome witness, *"or a rocket with a brilliant exhaust."*

Behavior was rocketlike. The extramundane argonaut arced into the northeast at a speed reported as being between ten and thirty miles per second. It disappeared over the horizon, when a full-throated trump of its superheated brakes make the press say, "—when it appeared to explode, or at least throw off a violent shower of sparks."

WE WOULD NOT make ourselves Galileos on the strength of a distant candle. Our claim to fame has more hidden lights than exhibited ones. For three reasons, we are not too wholesale with our evidence; we have confined ourselves almost entirely to the year 1938, and have picked only a modest quota from that tonnage.

How doubly impressive the whole when one observes the greatness of its little portion! That is one of our reasons for restricting our data. Another is the total inadequacy of any space less than that of a library.

But we would remark, in passing, that we have data on "airplanes" falling in the Baltic (Helsingfors *Uusi Suomi);*



PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

near Sardinia *(Il Telegrafo,* Leghorn); in the North Sea, according to several British papers; near Iviza (Madrid *A. B. C.);* and in the west Atlantic (New York *Times).*

We have reports of periscopes seen gandering in the Irish Sea (Liverpool *Daily Post,* Britain); in the Channel (British *Daily Mail);* and off Iviza, (Paris *Populaire).*

The bugbear is that ninety percent of our witnesses are mariners, and nine percent clergymen. Falling sharks or plunging sinners would be identified beyond doubt, but all other swooshing descenders are "planes." We have a feeling that by the time we're through with this we'll have been martyred solely because we suffer from a paucity of Federers.

A REAL brainwave of ours was the thought that things which come down either must stay down or go up again. Since we cannot conceive that extra-mundane visitors would visit without good extra-mundane reasons, or that they would stay any longer than was absolutely necessary, we think that things which dive in arrival are equally likely to soar in departure. What we need to prove ourselves of sound mind, impeccable character, and definite sobriety is data on ascensions into heaven.

This is where we find ourselves pole vaulting toward a ditch full of nice, glutinous mud. Frantically, we try to change course in midair, then swing in mad effort to overleap the obstacle.

Evidence is sparse. We know the reason, but see no way to encounter it. So long as witnesses assume these things to be airplanes, we're done, diddled, gypped. A plane falling into the sea is newsworthy, is reported, published. An ascending plane is beneath—or above—notice. Nobody mentions it, and we can find no way to make observers report such sights. So long as ascension suggests normality, and only descent suggests abnormality, we're handicapped by guys who just won't talk.

However, in July, 1938, an "unknown plane" flew over Croydon, London *(Daily Herald),* its noise fading eastward. Note that what passed over in the night was not necessarily an airplane, but definitely was a noise resembling that of a plane. Exactly one year earlier *(Daily Telegraph),* "unknown planes" made strange, mechanical noises in the darkness over Hendon, London.

Liverpool *Echo,* August 23, 1938—Huge "waterspout" seen off Prestatyn, North Wales. "The sea boiled around it." Waterspouts off the British coast are uncommon enough to be newsworthy. Same night, colored lights were seen passing over the Irish Sea.

Daily Telegraph, September 2, 1938—Several huge "waterspouts" in the Channel were watched from Bexhill by thousands of holiday-makers. There are marine mountains that have brought forth an alien mouse, but in this case nothing visible burst from the spout-heads, or if they did, they were not reported. That night, unknown planes made noises over northern France.

Noises and colored lights are about all that one could discern of night-departing space-vessels. Our data on both is extensive despite our difficulties. Lights that soar too swiftly, and are too definitely vertical to be "planes," are called "distress rockets." Some of them may be distress rockets, but what about those that aren't? Not a month goes by without some paper reporting the launch of a lifeboat in response to rockets from nowhere.

July 22, 1937—Colored lights seen five hundred miles off Cape Race, Newfoundland, by a British freighter reported to be the *Ranee.* We got this from the *Fortean Society Magazine,* September, 1937, took a personal interest in the matter, and chased the *Ranee* over a goodly portion of the planet in effort to get more details.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Eventually, the vessel's third officer, Mr. E. C. Carroll kindly searched his ship's log; wrote saying he could find no mention of this incident. More correspondence, then we learned that the reported call sign GSVP, attributed to the *Ranee,* belonged to a boat called the *Togimo.* The latter, according to *Lloyd's Register of Shipping,* was owned by Jenkerson & Jones, of Milford Haven, Britain. We wrote a naïve letter to the *Togimo's* captain. Resulting silence suggests we overdid naïveté.

COLORED LIGHTS, presumed to be navigation lights of an airplane, seen off east Denmark, mid-September. Same month, "unknown planes" whined distantly above Luxembourg—though these were rumored to be high-flying German aid for Franco. We got a fourth-hand report of "thundering noises" that raced across Alsace-Lorraine in June, 1938, and wrote *Dernieres Nouvelles de Strasbourg* for confirmation. Looks like we must have retained some ingenuousness after that *Togimo* affair. No reply.

British *Daily Telegraph,* February 8, 1938—Extraordinary brilliant "star" seen over the northeast horizon by Mr. H. Bond, of Ringwood, Hampshire. It was seen also by one of this observer's friends, who wrote in next day. It "resembled an enormous shield of brass lighted up by a searchlight." Our own searchlight has long been striving to shed light on shields of brass. However, we now know that they're "stars" when they get outside our atmosphere.

Same paper, same issue—Letters from L. F. Grove, B. Sc., of Andover; Alec H. Crocker, B. Sc., Hampshire; A. G. Brown, of Swindon, and R. C. Michard, of Bath, reporting that they had seen brilliant lights, like glowing spheres, soaring in the sky. Phenomena were coincident with an exceptional display of electronic shimmerings said to be "the aurora borealis"—itself a very rare sight in Britain.

Plenty of overhead rumbles, explosions, and thunderings have hammered down upon ears not elevated to vaulting-pole height. When the noises aren't "planes," they're described as "natural thunder." We have a couple of cases where hearers' sense of the unnatural was strong enough to cause the phenomena to be called "freak thunder." Britain's Thunderstorm Census Organization would be of great use to us—if its members could vault.

Sunday Times (Britain), March 27, 1938—"Heavy artillery fire" reported as having been heard at Ray Lodge, near Lingfield, Surrey, England, by Mr. W. G. Carlton Hall, of London. We were living in England at this time, and are prepared to certify that there was no bloody revolution round and about. Maybe the banging came from Spain. "The firing was heavy and continuous." We anticipated the wiseacres with our wisecrack—they decided what it was. It was caused by the Spanish battle at Huesca, six hundred miles away.

THINGS COME, and things go, and they busy themselves in the interim. A guess of not too remarkable shrewdness is that occupants of super-submersibles scramble for the loot that enticed them here. Since we earth-bound creatures can dig, mine, weld, and perform all sorts of engineering feats under water, it doesn't seem far-fetched to think of aquatic aliens conducting submarine drilling and quarrying, perhaps by means of atomic power.

If such things are happening, we're not likely to discover the fact before a goodly portion of our stores of whatever-they've-come-for has been snitched. There may be times when the burglars betray themselves with a disruption strong enough to shake a distant needle, but if the needle-watcher translates the wagglings into Chinese, everything remains hotsy-totsy.

These queer, two-legged land crabs,

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

with which Terra is infested, won't worry over what they don't see. There are no sidewalk superintendents in the mighty depths.

Shakes and quakes and trembles between unknown falls and strange ascensions. It is a coincidence as remarkable as the invariable presence of pants at a lodge meeting.

Things flopped into the North Sea in early April, 1938. *Daily Mail*, (Britain), April 14, 1938—Three Stepney, London, streets badly shaken by a quake that did not register on local instruments. Seismologists denied that an earthquake had functioned. Clocks were broken, earthenware smashed, and furniture jazzed around. Dozens of people had rude awakening from their slumbers. The seismologists had not.

Two of the British Broadcasting Company's transmitters broke down. A fortnight after the Stepney quiver, thirty thousand tons of cliff thundered into the sea at Sidestrand, near Cromer.

More extra-mundane arrivals in May, mostly making a terminus of the English Channel. We've cited one, seen by the trawler *La Barbue*. *Daily Telegraph*, June 16, 1938—Earth tremors in London. They registered on seismographs, but the epicenter could not be determined.

Reynolds News (London), June 19, 1938—Three tremors shake south Wales. Same paper, one week earlier, June 12th—Big shock shakes south of England, Channel Islands, north of France and Belgium. British *Sunday Times*, June 12, 1938—Earthquake shocks, "believed to have been caused by a submarine disturbance in the English Channel," felt throughout Europe the previous day.

Atomic disruptions, on a major scale, beneath the bed of the sea, might well affect Europe. We bear in mind lurid accounts of the effect upon seismographs when the Spanish government exploded its huge mine under deeply mortified insurgents in University City, Madrid.

There was an incident over New York on July 29th. Our loyal supporter Mr. Federer saw it. The thing fled to the horizon, dived. New York, same date, in any paper you care to turn up—Earthquake shock in New York, accompanied by a freak storm, and rain "of cloudburst proportions." Taxpayers in Queens paddled knee-deep.

We have searched in vain for a consort that might have picked on the Mediterranean. *Il Popolo d'Italia* (Italy), July 29, 1938—Three earthquake shocks felt in northern Peleponnesus, Greece. Same shudder ran through the Ionian Islands. If fishy foragers would have the decency to bring their own pit-props, this sort of thing might not happen.

NO ESPECIAL vaulting ability is required to imagine that there are things worth struggling for, beneath the floor of the ocean. British *Cavalcade*, September 17, 1938—Submarine Oil Finds. Oil discovered a mile from the shore, and two thousand two hundred feet below sea level, near Inverness, Nova Scotia.

One alien privateer left North Wales, maybe near Prestatyn, on August 23, 1938—we have given you the data. Presumably, it scrammed because its errand was done. *Western Mail* (Cardiff), August 15, 1938—Earth tremors at Pwllheli, North Wales. It took them a week to get-ready for departure. Or perhaps they had to wait upon planetary motions.

We like to think that the rocket over New York was merely one of a cosmic flotilla strung throughout the void, with six, seven or eight weeks of flight-time separating the leader from the last. If one of the leaders ducked for cover near the Ionian Islands, another certainly sought sanctuary within quaking distance of New Guinea.

Tremors felt in Salamaua, new capital

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

THE WORLD RUSH

A NEW planet wanders into the solar system. Three major planets—Earth, Mars and Venus—decide that each planet shall enter a race and the new planet shall belong to the victor—just like our land rushes on earth!

But a privateer enters and wins the planet as his own kingdom, declaring that colonists from other planets who want to come must recognize his authority. The mutually antagonistic powers of Earth, Mars and Venus permit him to get away with it rather than let one or the other get it.

You'll enjoy this thrilling story of the race through space, as written by Manly Wade Wellman for the September Astounding Science-Fiction.

SEPTEMBER
ASTOUNDING
SCIENCE-FICTION
NOW ON SALE

READ "FORCES MUST BALANCE" IN

20c A COPY

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

of New Guinea—*Daily Telegraph,* June 25, 1938. "Experts were of the opinion that yesterday's tremor merely implied a disturbance of the ocean bed." We thought we'd found company for the planetarium, until we noticed that word "merely." They said it without a tremor of their own. Somebody ought to disturb their beds.

We cling to the conceit that we can guess as well as any seismologist, but do it more shrewdly. What—seismologists don't guess?

British *Daily Telegraph,* November 12, 1938—Mystery of Earthquake that Lost Itself. (How dramatic are these journalists!) The shock was no elusive, one-cent shiver. It was recorded on the world's seismographs night of November 10th. "Experts pronounced it to be of the greatest violence of any shock for thirty years."

Declared Mr. J. J. Shaw, West Bromwich, London, seismologist: "In all my thirty years' experience I have never known such a big disturbance in such a short time." Epicenter, said the paper, was stated to be in the Far East, and "news of disaster was awaited with bated breath."

Nothing happened. The Japs continued to write apologies; the Chinese got on with their bomb-dodging. Still nothing happened.

So they shifted the epicenter. With superb co-ordination, they moved it to the bed of the Pacific Ocean, south of Alaska. There are things other than epicenters that might well be shifted to the bed of the Pacific Ocean, south of Alaska.

SINCE we can never case a joint without getting fingered by some expert, we might as well give the experts the whole works by making nonchalant mention of our rare collection of scientific ineptitudes. These boys haven't even got the consistency of authoritarianism. What they need is a central clearing house for their yahs; a sort of scientific *Ein Reich—Ein Volk—Ein Fuehrer.* Until they get it, we collect their own confusions.

Things like scientific doubts concerning Peary's scientific dash to the Pole, or scientific aspersions cast against scientific explorations of the Weddell Sea, are mere nothings. We can forget that warfare is a science, and that it's nearly three years since military experts assured us about the absolute hopelessness of defending Madrid. Or that it's nearer thirty years since shipbuilding experts convinced us of the unsinkability of the *Titanic.* Or that every week for several years economic experts have been forecasting the collapse of the economic structure of any nation embracing an ideology that they don't like.

Dipping our hand in our lucky bag, we pull forth one for the hydrographers. *Reynolds News,* September 4, 1938—Reshaping of Tristan da Cunha. Allan B. Crawford, member of a visiting Norwegian expedition, doubted the charts of the British admiralty hydrographer, and resurveyed the island. With the cursed perspicacity of a wandering Scot, he found the charts very much wrong. So the island has been "reshaped."

Meteorologists, biologists, archæologists, and all the other ologists slip up every now and again. We can shut our eyes, and pick a clipping for any of them. They'll have to open their eyes before they can pick a clipping for us.

Sterility in mules provides us with a nice, biological vignette. Scientifically, mules are sterile—except when mules aren't sterile. *Cavalcade* (Britain), December 31, 1938—twenty-six years old Wellington (S. Africa), mule named Falk has suddenly begun to yield milk in complete defiance of mulish tradition. Mayor G. H. Donaldson (durn these Scots!) milked her while incredulous farmers stared on. Yield, four bottles a day. "Case has astounded veterinary surgeons, as the mule is a hybrid, sup-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

posed to be sterile. Falk is believed to have yet another surprise in store." We give you three guesses.

Archæologists don't faze us, either. Paris *Matin,* November 29, 1938—Campaign of ridicule in prospect for prominent French archæologists who pronounced as an authentic antique of enormous value a mutilated statue of Venus dug up at St. Juste, on the River Loire. A young Italian sculptor, Franco Cremonese, had the impudence to claim the work as his own, saying he'd completed it in 1937, thought it lousy, knocked bits off it, and buried it. For his pains he received a lecture on the ethics of art.

Emitting a meteoric shower of *sapristis,* Cremonese rushed away, brought back his model, who swore that she had posed for the authentic antique of enormous value. To clinch the matter, Cremonese produced from his workshop the bits he had knocked off. They fitted the statue perfectly.

By citing these sweet selections, we do not make it our purpose to sneer at earnest men. We cling determinedly to our sturdy pole, and are not to be shifted from the point that if latitude is to be permitted those who measure and weigh and estimate, latitude must be permitted those who vault. Our stance is a simple one: that we can guess as well as anyone else, and often better.

GADGETS and dinkuses of undeniably deliberate fabrication pour down in a cosmic rain. We know they come, we know they go, and we know that they do some nice, quiet looting in the meanwhile.

However seemingly uninteresting we may be to marine entities from Venus or elsewhere, we cannot imagine them passing up a chance to grab themselves a handy specimen of *homo sapiens.* They're just as likely to land home with a pickled human body, and, perhaps, a live African mud turtle, and a dead hyena, as any earthly mariner is liable to turn up with a bottle of rum, a case of mounted butterflies, a stuffed monkey, and a live parrot.

A lonely brig in full sail, cleaving waters that have recently absorbed a "falling plane," waters that have covered and camouflaged a succeeding tremor, is a ship sailing full tilt into mystery that isn't so very puzzling to people who use poles.

We can see that vessel's captain wondering what the deuce is wanted of him by this big submarine that has surfaced to lee. The two move along, closing gradually. Then, with hellish enthusiasm, a metal hatch vomits scaly things from an alien belly. With all sails set, but no hand at the helm, the *Marie Celeste* wanders on.

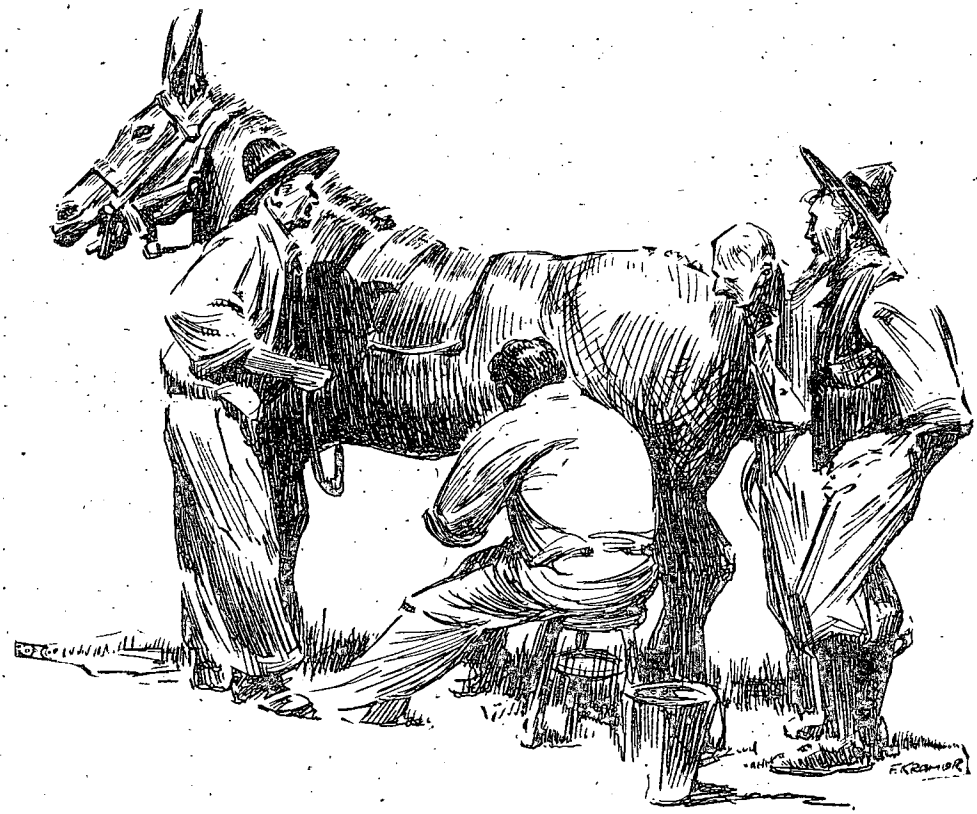
The *Waratah* was too big to be boarded, even by surprise. There was the risk of failure, and resulting world-wide alarm. So they heaved it over, and helped themselves. Such a feat is easy when it's been done before, and will be done again. And again and again and again.

Reynolds News (Britain), July 10, 1938—Mystery Force Sends Ships to Doom Near Lonely Island. "What mysterious and uncontrollable forces lurk in the southernmost part of the Atlantic—forces strong enough to overcome well-found vessels so that they disappear without trace?"

This plaintive journalistic bleat was caused by the sudden and complete disappearance of German four-masted barque *Admiral Karpfanger,* with sixty cadets on board. Another sailing ship, the *Winterhude,* property of Finnish owner Gustav Erikson, later vanished on the same course in the same area.

Nearly ten years earlier, yet another ship, the Danish vessel *Kobenhavn,* also vanished on the same course in the same area. She had seventy cadets on board. Looks like there is an alien appetite for cadets. "Hundred-days' search between

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED



When mules give milk, and a dozen other "impossibles" can happen— Maybe there are a lot of other "impossibles" that aren't!

Crozet and Kerguelen Islands has revealed nothing."

In our elevated opinion, Kerguelen Island is a much-used junction, terminus, or shunting-yard for traffic from the void. Extra-mundane spacefarers frequently kibitz around the place, waiting for jumping-off time, and are quick to grab themselves a handful from passing loads of living souvenirs. See reports concerning mysterious footprints found on Kerguelen Island early in the nineteenth century, by Captain Sir James Clarke Ross, of the British royal navy.

On March 8, 1938, a sturdy, thoroughly up-to-date vessel left Cardiff, south Wales, radioed an "All's well!" when passing Fayal, Azores, on March 14th, then vanished. She was the five-thousand-four-hundred-and-sixty-six-ton boat *Anglo-Australian,* with thirty-eight aboard. She's never been heard of since, and no wreckage has been found.

LINKING is our hobby. Millions link suspenders for the sake of physical decency. We link facts, and achieve intellectual decency.

Drops and shocks near Bridlington, and on July 30, 1938, the *Daily Telegraph* reported that two men and two women had vanished from a rowboat found wandering, and towed in. You guessed it!—it was found and towed by Bridlington lifeboat.

Falling phenomena off Denmark. Later—Stockholm *Svenska Dagbladet,* October 8, 1938—Norwegian govern-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

ment making frantic search for ship *Rundehorn* which had left Aalesund for Greenland, and vanished with eighteen aboard.

Remember that periscope that peered across Morecambe Bay end of March, only a couple of days after "heavy artillery fire" had been heard over Surrey? We think that, as usual, this invading thing was one of a cosmic flotilla, that it had companions elsewhere—perhaps off the east coast of Africa.

Cape Times (Cape Town, March 28, 1938—Hope given up for missing Mauritius steamer *Agnar,* four hundred and twenty-seven tons, which disappeared between Mauritius and Madagascar March 12th. Thorough search by six-thousand-four-hundred-and-seventy-nine-ton Glasgow steamer *Banffshire* proved fruitless. *Times of India,* April, 12, 1938—Bombay steamer *Jehangir,* three thousand five hundred and sixty-six tons, makes further search for missing Mauritius boat *Agnar.* No trace found.

We look for a handier snatching-point nearer the place where "artillery fire" was heard, and, by the Seven Pillars of Wisdom, we find it!

Daily Telegraph, March 28, 1938—Empty boat comes ashore at Hayling Island, Hampshire, with all sails set. Nothing more heard or seen of its five occupants. Fisherman Baxter said that he'd never seen anything like the thing that he saw. Neither has Baxter ever had a squeak so narrow as that narrow squeak.

Plunges and shudders and vanishings, while blissfully the world snoozes on. *Svenska Dagbladet,* August 9, 1938—Complete disappearance of Norwegian steamer *Havmann. Sheffield Daily Independent* (Britain), August 9th—Small sailing vessel disappears at Dippin, near Whiting Bay, Arran. Man and woman row into the Channel from Plymouth, vanish—British *Daily Express,* June 10, 1938. "The weather was calm. Widespread search revealed nothing." *North Mail* (Newcastle, Britain), July 1, 1938—Search being made for yacht which sailed from Blyth, Northumberland, and vanished.

If it's bad to be snatched for the delectation of something fishy, fantastic, and far away, how much worse to be plucked like bait from a dangling line?

We have a file of inky shudders concerning a series of disappearances of Japanese divers off the coast of Australia. We hoped that these eerie gulpings had ended with one at the end of July, 1937, according to a report which may or may not belong to the Melbourne *Leader.*

The skipper of the Japanese pearler *Yamata Maru* dived to salvage shell from a sunken ship. In due time he sent the signal to haul up. The crew hauled up only his helmet and life line. Other divers descended, found nothing. "This adds one more to a series of mysterious disappearances which are terrifying divers off the Australian coast."

A year later, and it's still continuing. British *Sunday Times,* August 7, 1938—Japanese diver Masao Matsumo descended from the lugger *Felton,* off Darnley Island, near Darwin, Northern Territory of Australia. He signaled to be hauled up. The crew hauled up, brought above the surface his helmet, corselet, and a basket of pearl shell. Other divers went down, found nothing.

"Bring me back a parrot, willya?"

"Bring me back a biped, willya?"

If only we could savvy the dodblasted screed, we'd have gotten ourselves some nape-ruffling entertainment by instituting a lengthy search through the morgue of Tokyo's *Nichi Nichi Shimbun.* Quakes and vanishings are fifty for a dime in Japan, and all we want to complete the picture is data on "falling planes" and "soaring lights." It is a quaint thought that the sons of the Sun may also be the stuffed monkeys of the Stars.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

The Moving Finger Writes,

---AND HAVING WRIT---

Weight? But why worry? It was fantasy, not science-fiction.

Dear Mr. Campbell:

I'd like to comment on the last two issues, if I may. It goes like this: (By the way, I'm using the star system as per our movie critics, that being the most convenient one of which I know.)

June Issue. * * * Cover * * Illustrations * * *

"Flame Winds" * *

Good old-fashioned riotous adventure. A little lacking, however, in real literary merit.

"Don't Go Haunting" * *

A good idea, well handled but for one or two very bad slips. How, for instance, could Dolf Ornstein's "levitated" self weigh as much as his "clay"? If it did, why was his mass not doubled when the two were together? I am by no means a savant, but levitation has long been a subject of deep interest to me, and I have never read anything confuting the theory that a man's ectoplasmic manifestation has no physical weight. And why did he not change his form immediately when his clay was killed?

"The Gnarly Man" * * * *

See all those stars? 'Nuff said. How about a sixty-thousand worder?

"The Right Ear of Malchus" *

Readable but a little self-evident. Would have been better longer.

"The Summons" * *

"Pure" is not the only adjective that could be applied to this writing. Didn't quite get over.

"Parole" * * * *

Would I had a gold ribbon on my typewriter to print those stars. Like "Trouble with Water," "Where Angels Fear—" and "Whatever," it is completely unique. Like *Astounding's* unparalleled "Children of the Betsy B.," I sincerely thank you for giving me the opportunity to read it.

"The Hexer" * * *

You know me, Mr. Campbell!

July Issue * * * ½* Cover * * ½* Illustrations * * *

"Slaves of Sleep" * * *

The best novel since "Sinister Barrier"; every bit as good as "Divide and Rule."

"Nothing in the Rules" * * *

Swell. I'd like to see at least two of this general type in every issue.

"The Elemental" * * *

A *very* nice piece of work.

"Way Station" (no stars)

"The Joker" * * * ½*

In spite of the general consensus of people whom I know, I remain a Farnsworth fan. She has a Dunsany touch, and a superb presentation. The beginning of this story, for art and artistry, transcends anything I have ever read.

Let me congratulate you on your "Of Things Beyond" in the July issue—a fine

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

piece of writing. Why wasn't "To Drive Men Mad" in the table of contents? How's chances of scattering provocative little things like this all through the book? Very sorry to see that the edges of the July issue are uncut. This is a great loss. I welcome the advent of Virgil Finlay in Unknown. Enlarging "—And Having Writ—" was a good idea. —Theodore Sturgeon.

July's untrimmed edges were due not to economy, but to depth of back-cover ad that month. Trimming would have cropped the advertising space, and hence had to be omitted that month.

Dear Mr. Campbell:

The June Unknown. Cover: well executed; a good job of color work. Illustrations: those for "Flame Winds" and "Don't Go Haunting" were downright terrible; others were O. K. Now the stories. Rated in order of preference, they are

(1) "The Gnarly Man." De Camp is some author.

(2) "Flame Winds"—will be discussed later.

(3) "The Summons." Surprising how twisting the time element about will improve an almost non-existent plot. And is tied with

(4) "The Right Ear of Malchus," fairly good.

(5) "Don't Go Haunting" is a pretty poor last. *Must* we tolerate the works of authors, who, in addition to being unfamiliar with this type of writing, insist upon using such knock-down, drag-out, time-worn plots as this! I thought invisibility plots went out with the advent of television.

I can't rate "The Hexer," as I didn't read it. "Of Things Beyond" is good, as always; I compliment you on your diction, Mr. Campbell. This goes for *Astounding's* editorials, besides.

The July Unknown. General appearance: Shades of pre-'36 *Astounding!* Rough edges are with us again! Needless to say, they don't improve the looks of the magazine. Let us hope your circulation (or rather, Unknown's) increases so that a return to the former, neater style can be made. The cover reminds me of Wesso's for the old Clayton *Astoundings.* Too sooty, garish and generally gooey for my tastes. Inside illustrations: excellent—for improvement over those of every preceeding issue, bar none. Ratings of the yarns:

(1) "Nothing in the Rules." Well! Two firsts for De Camp.

(2) "Slaves of Sleep." I'll treat this with "Flame Winds."

(3) The shorts are about the same; I won't attempt a classification.

"Of Things Beyond" was O. K., but should have dealt with future issues, in part, at least—or is Unknown's future fate unknown? I hope for the best.

Here, perhaps, is the best place to pass out a compliment to an author that has proved himself worthy of one. I mean L. Sprague de Camp, of course. In the short space of six months, he has made himself one of my favorite authors. I like his style, his diction, his plots. And especially I like his method of handling conversation—in particular that of characters living in this city. "Divide and Rule!" hit high with me, as did "The Gnarly Man" and "Nothing in the Rules." In the latter yarn, the Lorelei-singing mermaid caught my fancy. I hope you can obtain at least one story a month from De Camp. And a suggestion: why not inaugurate a theory-explosion department in either *Astounding* or Unknown, and put Sir de Camp in charge? From reading his past letters I'm sure nothing would suit him better. He's shattered fond delusions of King Arthur (probably we'll see "Idylls of a King" scrapped within a decade), of armor, of the Atlantis theory, Robin Hood (now headed for the literary ash-can, no doubt), and goodness knows what else. He even uses his stories to inject verbal bombshells that detonate practically everything on which I've based my claims of sanity. And, oh, yes—last December he drags in an honest-to-goodness ichthyologist, Vernon Brock, and thereby proves the ever-present statement "All characters used in this magazine, et cetera, et cetera" entirely wrong. Heaven help anyone that expounds an innocent theory within two hundred feet of him! But maybe that's why I enjoy De Camp's works all the more. He is a grand author, Mr. Campbell.

As for the art staff of the magazine—it's great to know that you've landed Finlay. And add Dold and Wesso. Orban can do—and has done—far better illustrations than he has shown here. Keep Kirchner. Ditto for Cartier; he has improved tremendously. And Rogers' stuff for "Divide and Rule!" was up to par. Again: bring back Dold.

Wants: symbolic covers (as the one of the first issue), an Analytical Lab for Unknown, an enlarged "—And Having Writ—" Artists should sign their work. And it would, in my opinion, be a good idea not to call anything

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

less than fifty thousand words a novel. An odd fact I noticed: in every picture illustrating "The Ultimate Adventure," Stevie had his mouth wide open! Well, maybe the poor fellow was just hungry.

Articles? Good ones of the type Unknown demands may be rather hard to get. So, I'll reserve judgment on the question until I read the first one.

Here are a couple of suggestions. Include serials. Personally, I prefer not to have them; but they keep the indifferent reader who would not otherwise buy the magazine regularly. And the second suggestion: instead of putting authors' names on the back of the magazine, put "complete book-length novel," or "eight complete stories," or the like. Consider: how many readers are familiar enough with the names of authors to buy a magazine on them? Why, the average newsstand reader doesn't know L. S. de Camp or T. C. McClary from Adam. And "one hundred and sixty pages," while better than mere names, isn't too good, either. For how many pulp readers know the number of pages in the magazines they read? How many s-f readers know the number of pages in the s-f magazines they read?

Earlier in this letter, I mentioned I'd discuss the two novels of the June and July issues. I will, and with them those of previous numbers. The trend of these novels, from the "The Ultimate Adventure" on, seems to be toward swashbuckling historical adventure. "Returned from Hell" was a temporary respite, but "Flame Winds" caught up the tempo and swept it on anew. Now—I've enjoyed these novels, historical adventure or no, but I am wondering just how much I will be enjoying them a year from now, if they keep coming regularly. Therefore I think it would be well to shelve this type, for a month or two at least, and try another "Sinister Barrier" type, or— You tell me! I've given up trying to classify Unknown's material under one heading.

A few bests, and I'll leave you. Best cover, April. Best weird story (and it wasn't exactly a weird, was it?) "The Cloak"; more like that one. Best ad, Chesterfield's back cover.

Though this letter is rapidly assuming the length of a novelette, I must say something about the June *Astounding*. Good cover, but not s-f-al enough; too little contrast between background and foreground may be the reason. Articles, fine. "One Against the Legion" finished in style. I got the same kick out of it as I did out of the first of the trilogy in '34. I hope an announcement of Smith's serial appears soon.—Langley Searles, 19 East 235th Street, New York, N. Y.

Report on July, 1939, Unknown.

Dear Mr. Campbell:

Five Stars—Maximum.

Two and a Half Stars—Average.

1—"Slaves of Sleep," by L. Ron Hubbard (four and a half stars).

Just to show you how good an author I consider Hubbard I will state that when I finished the yarn, I was actually disappointed because I could only rate it four and a half. With Hubbard, especially after "Ultimate Adventure," I consider anything below perfect a letdown. Actually, though, the yarn was a corker—just a hairbreadth below "Flame Winds." I eagerly await "The Ghoul" and as many more yarns as Hubbard can write.

2—"Nothing in the Rules," by L. Sprague de Camp (four stars).

The start I thought slow and below the De Camp average, but he caught up with himself very quickly and by the end of the story he was bowling along in typical style. I truly enjoyed the yarn though I thought the illustrations punk. (I don't like the way Cartier draws men's faces in "Slaves of Sleep" incidentally.)

3—"The Elemental," by Frank Belknap Long, Jr. (Three and a half stars.)

Interesting and well written. Liked it.

4—"The Joker," by Mona Farnsworth (two and a half stars).

I wonder why Farnsworth's tales don't impress me more. They're well written and she brings out atmosphere excellently. In this one I had the sense of futility and impotence because the doctor wouldn't recognize the actuality of the ghost. I was sorry Farnsworth killed the girl. The ending was good, though.

5—"Way Station," by Herb Weiss (one star).

Arthur L. Widner, Jr., complains in "—And Having Writ—" about having too many guy-kicks-the-bucket-and-doesn't-know-it yarns. I agree with him one hundred percent. Let "Way Station" be the last. It's a very old idea and much overworked in all sorts of weird fiction.

6—Cover (three stars).

Nice and sensational but there are several errors. The sword is much too large. On page 22, bottom of second column, you will see: "The great executioner's blade looked like a toothpick in his fist." Jan should have glasses on, or at least the glasses should be on the floor. The tusks look a little too large.

7—General.

The copies of Unknown that reached my candy store had rough edges. How come? Accident?—Isaac Asimov, 174 Windsor Place, Brooklyn, N. Y.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Continued from page 78

clothing manufacturer in the *woild!* Only, woikas I got to have!"

"Listen to him!" said a meek-looking runt sarcastically. *"He's* gonna be the biggest manufacturer! What about me? Soon's I get down to the bank and borrow a few hundred thousand, I'll buy him out. I'll buy out everybody in the block; then I'll start working on the rest of the city."

Hale didn't know whether to follow the unhappily confident employer or the derisively confident employees. Watching either of them solve their problems would be interesting. Still—hallucinations? He was pretty sure he was sane; but sometimes under great strain minds crack. He asked Gloria: "Did you hear what I heard?"

"What is it, a strike? Everybody's walking out of the buildings."

"Did you hear them refuse a hundred and a quarter a week?" he insisted.

"Yes. Then it's a strike, isn't it?"

Hale knew he hadn't imagined the crowds pouring into the streets, with screaming employers chasing after them. But a strike? If this was happening all over his hemisphere, it was the biggest, most universal walkout in history! And not a simple walkout either, but a unanimous desire to become employers!

Hale was satisfied to follow along with the crowd. Gloria clung to his arm and shrank against him for protection from the jabbering throng who, she probably thought, weren't quite clean. He listened.

"Sure I come to work this morning, same as always. I see this ad in the paper—"

"The bank ad? Yeah, I saw it, too. So what'd you do?"

"I go in and show the boss this ad and he says he'll give me a raise if I don't quit and then the rest of the gang pile in with the same story about quitting and—"

IT WAS a repetition of the stories being told all around him. Hale drew Gloria over to a newsstand that was being closed. Every newspaper had been sold, but for half a dollar the agent offered him a soiled, torn copy of the *Socialist Appeal.* He got behind the stand and looked through the paper. The first of six full-page advertisements cried out:

THE BANKERS' TRUST COMPANY BELIEVES:

1) In the future of America! No other single country in the world possesses the lavish resources that lie under our feet and everywhere around us, begging to be developed.

2) In the ability of Americans! Single-handed, starting with nothing whatever, our ancestors raised America from a wilderness to the greatest industrial power on earth!

3) In ourselves! We have aided, with money and sound advice, in the birth and expansion of a staggering number of American industries, the names and histories of which strike pride in the heart of every true patriotic American!

WE GLADLY ASSUME THE RESPONSIBILITY:

Of assisting to full growth the most amazing national rebirth in the history of humanity! We are, therefore, prepared to extend every aid: financial, managerial if

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

necessary, advisory under all circumstances, since we base our advice on the experience of ninety-seven years of successful finance:

TO EVERY MAN WHO CAN SHOW PROOF, FINANCIAL OR OTHERWISE, THAT HE HAS A SOUND, WORKABLE, CONCRETE BUSINESS IDEA AND LACKS ONLY SUFFICIENT FUNDS FOR ITS PROPER DEVELOPMENT OR EXPANSION!

In order to remove all obstacles in the path of national confidence in our great and glorious future, the Bankers' Trust Company:

REDUCES INTEREST TO ½ OF 1%! NO COLLATERAL! NO CO-SIGNERS! ONLY A ROUTINE CHECK-UP OF YOUR PLAN! WE BELIEVE IN THE FUTURE OF THIS COUNTRY!

Hale pursed his dried lips and tried to whistle in amazement. The *Socialist Appeal* taking a bank's advertisement! A quick glance at the other bank's ads in the paper had shown him only a remarkable similarity to the Bankers' Trust effusion. But on the next page, in big block letters, he found:

WORKERS! THE *SOCIALIST APPEAL*, ON BEHALF OF THE PARTY IT REPRESENTS, STRESSES THE IMPORTANCE OF TAKING FULL ADVANTAGE OF THE BANKS' OFFERS! BY DEVELOPING THE RESOURCES AND MEANS OF PRODUCTION OF OUR COUNTRY YOU WILL BE ABLE TO INHERIT THE RICHEST FRUITS OF CAPITALISTIC CIVILIZATION! THE GREATER OUR INDUSTRIES, THE GREATER OUR EVENTUAL PROSPERITY! IF WE ARE TO SEIZE POWER, LET US BE SURE THAT CAPITALIST EFFICIENCY AND ORGANIZATION HAVE CREATED THE WORLD'S RICHEST COUNTRY FOR US! WORKERS OF AMERICA, WE ARE CONFIDENT OF THE FUTURE THAT WILL MAKE US MASTERS OF OUR FATE!

Hale put the paper in a trashbasket and drew Gloria back in the crowd. They were on Seventh Avenue, moving uptown through halted, honking traffic and cops, afoot and on horseback, who seemed more anxious to join them than to keep them orderly—swarms of men and women, boys and girls, streaming out of side streets and buildings to join the river of people, yet somehow not losing their identities. Mobs are generally homogeneous in mood and object. This mob outwardly resembled others; its aim was one spot; its one emotion was cheerfully belligerent self-confidence. But each atom of the mass had a strictly individualistic goal.

AT Fortieth Street they jammed to a stop, and stood packed and clamored good-naturedly at the top of their lungs.

"Let's get away from this," Gloria begged in a small, timid voice.

But Hale was fascinated. He balanced on his toes and peered over heads. On the outer fringe of the crowd a sound truck managed to get fairly close to a bank building on the east side of the avenue. By pressure from the front, Hale knew that people were forming a path for it. Presently he saw the truck door swing open with difficulty. The loud-speakers crackled and burst into a roar:

"Friends, the directors of the City Bank take this opportunity to thank you for this splendid response to their offer. We must admit frankly, however, that your response has swamped us. We must ask your co-operation in giving us time to analyze the situation and modernize our credit apparatus. In this request we are not alone. Every bank and credit organization in the Western Hemisphere"—Hale began trembling with anticipation—"has been unable to meet the demands put upon it. Therefore a new, highly efficient Pan-American credit organization, embracing every bank, investment house, trust fund, loan society, in either of the American continents, all co-ordinated to the last de-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

gree, is swiftly being put into operation.

"You can readily see, my friends, that the financiers of America—of Greater, More Prosperous America, the America of both continents—believe implicity in the magnificent future of our half of the world!"

The crowd cheered. Hale felt thrilled, and listening to the suave voice calmed Gloria, though she still vainly tried to avoid bodily contact.

"There are certain limitations we have temporarily agreed to impose," the speaker roared on. "While we are unconditionally prepared to finance any and all sound, practical business ideas, we must insist on a certain amount of capital on the part of the borrower—"

The mob began to mutter resentfully.

"In that decision," the speaker added hastily, "We do not show lack of confidence. The amount is arbitrary . . . nothing at all if the idea shows exceptional promise. But in most cases we must ask equal confidence on the part of the borrower, in that he should demonstrate his business ability by acquiring a certain amount of his own capital. With wages skyrocketing"—the voice became humorously depreciating—"that should prove no major obstacle to any really industrious, self-confident worker, should it?"

The crowd laughed, cheerfully cocksure.

"In return for your co-operation, the Pan-American Credit Corporation and all its constituent units will extend unlimited credit—in accordance with its very simple conditions, which will be determined very shortly—unlimited credit, I repeat . . . with not the slightest charge for interest! All we ask is the opportunity of purchasing shares in the companies we finance!"

The crowd screamed approval. Hale searched his mind for a trick.

"Now please return to work and concentrate on saving capital!"

The mob broke up, leaving Hale wondering. He caught the sleeve of a well-dressed, professional-looking man. Hale guessed him to be a lawyer. He asked: "Do you think that's on the level . . . no interest on loans?"

"Certainly," replied the stranger with disdain. "Why shouldn't it be on the level?"

"Well, I don't know. How will the banks make money?"

"Evidently you don't understand economics. With the enormous potential earning capacity of this country, merely taking shares will bring in far more than the old obsolete method of asking repayment of loans plus a fixed rate of interest. In companies with exceptionally bright futures, the banks ask the opportunity of buying additional shares."

"Oh," Hale breathed and turned to find a taxi willing to sell him a ride. He thought, if he'd gone to the bank the day before, and offered merely an idea and the option of buying stock in a non-existent company, in return for a loan—well, who was loony now?

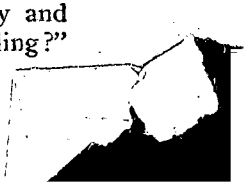
HALE AND GLORIA stood on the rim of a huge excavated lot. In his absorption in what was going on there, Hale ignored his discomfort. But Gloria wailed: "Oh, Billie-willie, it's so *hot!* Why can't we go swimming?"

"Later, darling," he said abstractedly.

"But you always say the same thing. You don't have any consideration for me any more. You don't love me!"

"Oh, hell," he said irritably, and gave her a sweaty kiss.

When he turned back, a quarrel was starting in the cener of the half-completed foundations. Hale wavered; he couldn't leave Gloria, nor could he heartlessly ask her to climb down the dusty embankment. He waited impatiently until it was over. Then he called the contractor, who came over, angry and red. "What's the trouble, Reading?" he asked.



PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

The contractor stopped smearing his handkerchief across his forehead. "Trouble?" he shouted. "It is and it ain't. A year ago I'd have fired every damned one of 'em, only now I can't replace them."

"What do you mean—it is and it aint?"

"I mean trouble. I guess I'm getting used to it, so it ain't really trouble. See those guys down there?" He pointed.

"Of course. What about them?"

"I'm the contractor on this damn job. That's supposed to mean I get contracts, buy materials, get blueprints, and hire all the men. Ain't that so? Well, it ain't . . . not any more!"

Hale murmured uncomprehending sympathy.

"Don't feel sorry for me," Reading bristled. "I can lick them. They're only the guys who lay the foundations. After them come the steel workers and the carpenters, bricklayers, plumbers, electricians, plasterers, and so on. Well, they make me divide up the contract so each man's working for himself. You know, like a . . . uh—"

"Co-operative?"

"Yeah." Reading flapped his soaked handkerchief and stuffed it in his pocket. "Every man for himself. They made me tell how much dough there was in the contract, and then they figured out what everybody should get. Damn it, I tell you they're a bunch of communists!"

Reading spun around in the grip of a heavy, cement-whitened hand. "None o' that, mister!" a cement porter threatened. "Everybody on the job figures out what it costs him to woik. All we want is a profit over our expenses. We're in business, same as you."

Reading snarled: "Yeah; but you're asking a hell of a big cut!"

"You bet!" the worker grinned and ambled away with his wheelbarrow. "There's plenty o' dough for everybody, and more coming!"

The contractor glowered. "See what I mean? They pay me a commission for getting the contract and buying materials. But *I* got the whip hand, bud! I'm the guy who has the blueprints and contracts! Just let them keep on getting funny—"

Tactfully, Hale didn't mention the possibility of their refusing to work. Reading would have been as confident as before of his ability to break his workers—"his" no longer. And the workers would have been confident, even had they known of his threat to refuse access to the blueprints, that they could get along splendidly without him.

It was all very confusing. Hale had never thought that some day workers might hire their bosses, which was what it amounted to. Who could have imagined that banks would be distributing money almost without asking questions? Unlimited credit for unlimited expansion! He stopped there. His mind, battered by so many previous improbabilities, refused to go as far as the question: they'll all get capital; and then?

XXVI.

BY THE MIDDLE of autumn, Hale was no longer fearful. Like the rest of his hemisphere he had lost the capacity for astonishment. Generic man can adjust himself to almost any environment, and Hale adjusted himself to the change—a little late perhaps, because he was one of the two people in the western world who hadn't been affected.

Outwardly these new processes appeared very complex. They were certainly hectic and swift. But they could be reduced to one word: co-operation. For instance, a price was set on the construction of the factory; the workers broke that price down into units: so much for each man in each branch of construction. The manufacture and installation of the machinery, the operation of the factory, and the selling of the

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

product were similarly organized. The result was that every man was his own employer. That incidentally removed the possibility of individual expansion, because nobody would work for fixed wages.

Hale had experienced the same difficulty as other employers with his servants and his and Johnson's office force; he had had to let some of the former go, and kept the remainder only by paying astronomical wages; the latter were finally satisfied with a contractual arrangement that he assured them was a form of profit-sharing.

On the whole, though, general expansion of an entire co-operative was limitless. That raised the individual profit along with the whole, and also did away with anarchic competition, in which everybody strove to be kingpin of his particular industry.

Realization of that made Hale smile grimly. What could have defeated Johnson more completely? The devil loved class, civil, and international war; but he never ignored the possibility of dog-eat-dog competition, with everybody fighting everybody else for existence. Let him come over here now, and see how far he'd get!

But eventually gloating over a vanquished enemy, even one of Lucifer's stature, loses its edge. Hale had to go on from there. Unlike stories, a man's life seldom stops short at the climax; he lives past it. What should he do next? He was resolved not to make a diabolical plan, like Johnson's. Neither was he going to reverse his destination. For in the abstract, like most men where the future of mankind was concerned, Hale had always been something of an idealist. Like most men, also, his idealism and his self-seeking were two watertight compartments in his mind. But now, having seen his subjects work together in harmony for their common benefit, Hale had become—the truth must be faced—a reformer, with himself as Leader, of course.

His hemisphere ran smoothly enough; when one of the rare major problems came up, the self-confidence of his subjects always found a solution. The only source of danger that Hale foresaw was Johnson. What Johnson could do to undermine his Utopia, Hale couldn't imagine, but he didn't underestimate his enemy's cunning. But Johnson seemed lost somewhere in Asia. Now and then Hale got a cablegram from him. They were terse, cheery messages, giving little information and asking for none, mostly because, he said, he didn't know where he would be next.

BY THE FIRST snowfall of winter Hale had become contemptuous. The change was too firmly established for Johnson to wreck it. So Hale turned to whatever problems might still disturb his hemisphere. What was there to do? Finance? Nothing so complicated could have run with less friction. The Stock Exchanges? Nobody sold. A few minutes after new shares were issued they had all been snapped up, and there was nothing more to buy. Politics? In prosperity it rides at the tail of the procession, keeping its hands ostentatiously in its own pockets for fear of rocking the boat. Unemployment? Class warfare? National income? They had all ceased to be problems.

Sitting in his office and reading reports, Hale wore a perpetual grin of victory, even when Gloria knitted or nagged to be amused. She was just a minor annoyance. He still loved her—that couldn't be altered—but her beautiful, omnipresent face, with its pout of boredom and its other expression of coy affection, had lost a lot of its appeal. Love, he realized wistfully, should be renewed by judicious absences, and that, of course, was impossible for them.

But what the hell! Ore and steel production were at 100% of capacity, even though mines and plants would

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

shortly be double those of a year ago. Automobile production was 240% above the previous peak. Airplane production, a mere beginning in serial manufacture, was 5,000 a week, and could be quadrupled if trained personnel kept pace. Carloadings were 73% higher than in 1929. Retail sales: *1,242% above the same month of the year before!*

If Hale hadn't taken Gloria through the stores, he could never have concretely realized how many people were purchasing wildly, buying goods almost before they were unpacked; how many new stores there were. Of course, since the Hales were merely observers, their own behavior in buying only what they needed seemed entirely normal to them.

Now Hale began to play with the notion of invading the rest of Lucifer's territory, and turning the Eastern Hemisphere into another Utopia. He'd make his double cross really complete! Of course, he'd have to wait for the dictatorships to collapse. If he tried to hurry the process they would try to pull the rest of the world down with them. Hale wasn't motivated by humanitarian pacifism, since a war couldn't be a personal danger to him, and since he would live to see all the millions of people who would have become casualities die of other causes in any event. But he hated the thought of giving Johnson the gratification of another war. The dictatorships looked extremely shaky, and it wouldn't be long. Hale rubbed his mental hands together in anticipation.

XXVII.

THE HALES had a date with Banner at the Cordova. That put Hale in something of a fix. He disliked driving himself in heavy traffic. His chauffeur, since the change, had developed a driving technique alarmingly like the flight of a swooping swallow, in perfect confidence that he could avoid all obstacles by the necessary thickness of a razor blade. Hale couldn't reprimand the man, for fear he would carry out his oft-repeated threat to quit and go in business for himself.

Even the immutable Hamilton had lost an astonishing amount of his normal servility. "Y' see, Mr. Hale, I'm staying on because I think you're a jolly good bloke to work for. I like you. But if I change my mind, it'll be cheerio and good-by to you!"

Hale could hardly drag Gloria through the subways in an evening dress. So he put up with the chauffeur's tactics, pressing the floor with his foot at every intersection. At Sixth Avenue they were held up by fire engines. The familiar bells and sirens had been egregiously frequent lately, thought Hale. It hadn't occurred to him before that confidence with many people might result in their being careless with matches. It was a possibility; he'd have the office force get him up a report.

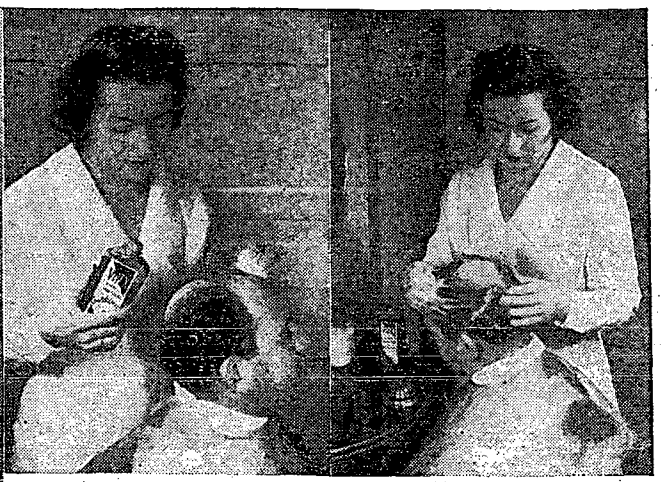
Just before they got to Longacre Square, the car stopped sudenly. There was a commotion up forward, and a spatter of shots, quite loud over the low roar of the theater district. Something hit Hale in the face; just a touch. It was a fragment of glass, not much bigger than a sand grain. There were three neat holes in the side window of the limousine, with spiderwebs of cracks around them. Past the chauffeur's head, Hale caught a brief glimpse of a man lying in the slush, half on and half off the sidewalk. Then his view was cut off by swarms of civilians and cops.

The chauffeur talked to one cop who stood beside the car for a moment; then turned to the Hales. "Guy tries to hold up a jewelry store, all by himself, right under the nose of a flock of cops. Must have been overconfident, I guess. They got him, and a couple of folks got hit by strays. I don't know if they were —gee!" His eye fell on the three holes. "We almost got some ourselves!"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

How Scientific Scalp Treatments ENCOURAGE HAIR GROWTH

1 You, who are worried because of excessive falling hair and approaching baldness, will be interested in the story on this page which is published through the courtesy of the Vitex Hair Institute, 521 Fifth Avenue, New York. Below you will find pictures showing how subjects are treated in an effort to encourage hair growth.



3 Here you see a trained scalp expert applying VITEX'S TRIPLE ACTION CONDITIONER. An intermittent vacuum and massage is also used to induce increased circulation so necessary for the hair roots. Cleanliness is a necessary requisite for uninterrupted hair growth. Vitex's Conditioner contains precious ingredients that clean, stimulate and help purify . . . it is amazing how much dirt can settle in the hair and scalp and clog up the pores.

4 Now the subject feels the tingling effect of chemistry used and knows that VITEX'S TRIPLE ACTION CONDITIONER is really at work. VITEX HAIR INSTITUTE has prepared its tested products so that everyone can use them at home and enjoy their benefits. So easy to use . . . no attendant is necessary for result getting applications.

2 A microscopic examination of your scalp would probably reveal that there are foreign agents attacking and clogging up hair growing areas and interfering with natural hair growth.

In many cases science, through the use of chemistry, has been able to correct this condition by encouraging increased circulation . . . causing a cleaning away of unwanted local elements and thereby permit the roots to breathe and function naturally without interruption.

5 & 6 Here's a laboratory photo of Vitex Hair Institute's chemist concocting *the precious ingredients which are used in* VITEX'S *Hair Reconditioning* Method. Those who appreciate the social and business value of a healthy head of hair, should know there are fourteen local causes of baldness . . . thirty years experimenting, study of research and application have now made it possible to present readers of this magazine with a scientific aid that has proven itself to be very helpful.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Vitex HAIR Institute Home Treatment Offer

Get TRIPLE ACTION HAIR Conditioner On Approval or No Cost!

This sensational and unusual offer is made to out-of-towners who find it inconvenient to visit our Fifth Avenue Treatment Salon. No matter where you live, you can now use the same products we have successfully used here at the Institute without risking a single cent. You must be satisfied or your money back in full. VITEX'S TRIPLE ACTION CONDITIONER will help to stop scalp itch, excessive dandruff and help promote normal hair growth. VITEX'S HAIR CONDITIONER helps promote three important hair benefits.

1. Stimulates Growth Areas: After applying Conditioner, you will note a pleasant tingling or "drawing" sensation. Evidence of how effectively your scalp is being stimulated in the areas where blood must nourish the hair roots.

2. Helps dispel dandruff, stops itching. Effective in dissolving accumulated waste matter that strangles the hair and causes irritation by clogging up the follicle "funnels." Thus the Conditioner quickly helps create correct conditions for healthful and natural growth.

3. Purifies as it cleanses. After you have allowed the CONDITIONER to "work" as directed, it saponifies easily with water and rinses completely clear, leaving the scalp healthfully clean and the hair naturally brilliant.

Social and business success is often dependent upon a healthy head of hair. Use VITEX'S Conditioner to help Preserve Your Hair. Keep young looking.

VITEX'S CONDITIONER and POMADE are used by women, too, to help keep their hair youthful, vibrant and fresh looking.

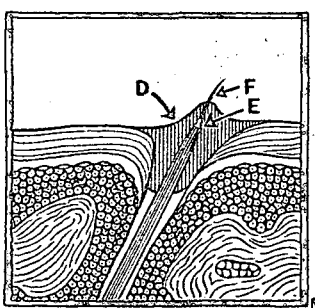
Use It At Once To Help Recondition Your Scalp So Your Hair Can Grow

There are fourteen local causes of baldness, any one of which might be attacking your hair growing area. If your condition of excessive falling hair is caused by one of these enemies of hair growth, use VITEX'S TRIPLE ACTION CONDITIONER to help clear up your scalp and rid it of foreign matter that interferes with normal hair growth.

VITEX'S TRIPLE ACTION CONDITIONER is a concentrate, consisting of carefully selected and entirely harmless ingredients, exactly prepared and compounded to create and maintain a healthy scalp condition that will be conducive to the natural continued growth of hair. It does not contain alcohol which is harmful, because it tends to dry up the natural oil. It is the same product used with amazing success in our Fifth Avenue Treatment Salon. VITEX'S CONDITIONER for the Hair and Scalp is the result of over 30 years' experience, study and application. It must be good!

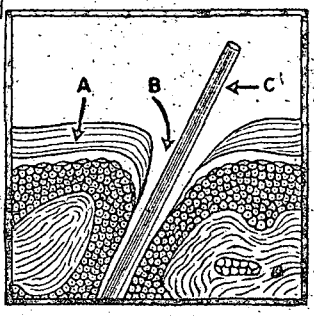
GUARANTEE

You do not risk a cent using VITEX'S TRIPLE ACTION HAIR CONDITIONER. You must be satisfied or your money back in full, after 10 days trial.



Save The Roots and Save HAIR

The highly magnified cross section (see top cut at left) shows that either clogged up follicles keep choking it back or else poor circulation prevents hair from growing through with the necessary degree for hair health. When hair is strong and healthy a cross section reveals (see bottom cut) a clean, loose and well lubricated scalp. Use VITEX'S CONDITIONER.



Read What Users Say!

A BARBER WRITES

One of my customers bought a bottle to try on his hair. Already I have given him 3 treatments. We have no proof it will make hair grow but in 30 yrs. of barbering it is the first time I'm convinced that your conditioner will stop hair from falling.
S. B. A., Fresno, Calif.

FRIEND RECOMMENDS

My friend uses your conditioner for his hair and it seems to help him, so he told me that he thinks it will help me also. I would deeply appreciate your opinion and I'm enclosing $3 for a large 16 oz. bottle.
B. E. R., Westfield, Mass.

DECIDED IMPROVEMENT

Enclosed find check in amount of $3, for which send the 16 oz. size. In March issue of "Click" I noticed various pictures pertaining to VITEX'S Conditioner and decided I would try same. I sent for $1 size, and, much to my amazement, after using it was quite satisfied. There is a decided improvement in my hair and others have noticed it. Words can't express my thanks for your wonderful discovery.
W. G., Chicago, Ill.

FIRST BOTTLE SHOWS IMPROVEMENT

I have received your trial bottle and am using it according to instructions. About ten days ago I started massaging my scalp morning and evening. It seems to me that my hair started looking much better and the short thinning hair seemed to be growing some.
P. L., Vandalia, Ill.

Recondition Your HAIR While It's There. . . ACT NOW!

Men and women who are anxious to stop excessive hair loss and help correct local scalp disorders, should order VITEX'S TRIPLE ACTION CONDITIONER at once. A leading magazine thought enough of the Vitex Method to give it a two page pictorial story in their March 1939 issue. Prove to yourself that VITEX'S CONDITIONER can help you. A special 8 treatment size costs only $1.00. Not sold in stores. Only obtainable direct from us.

8 TREATMENT SIZE ONLY $1.00

Send today and receive an eight treatment bottle of VITEX'S TRIPLE ACTION CONDITIONER for only $1.00 Sent anywhere upon receipt of price or C.O.D. with a money back guarantee if not satisfied.

$5.00 WORTH FOR $3.00

To save money and help speed up results, order this special $3. combination. A 16 oz. size of VITEX'S TRIPLE ACTION CONDITIONER (4 times the quantity) is regularly $3.00. Order this and we include a 1 oz. $1. size of VITEX'S CORRECTIVE POMADE free. You save $2. and you really should have the POMADE because it is used daily and helps speed up results. RUSH THE COUPON TODAY, CHECKING OFFER DESIRED.

FREE SCALP EXAMINATION

If you live in New York or expect to visit World's Fair, you are invited to visit our Fifth Avenue Treatment Salon. A hair and scalp expert will gladly give you a free scalp examination. Many New York Business Leaders (Ladies too) visit here regularly to benefit from these personal scalp treatments.

VITEX HAIR INSTITUTE, Dept. 609 — 521 5th Ave., N. Y.

I accept your special offer. Enclosed find $1.00. Send me the 8 treatment size of VITEX'S HAIR AND SCALP TRIPLE-ACTION CONDITIONER postpaid in plain wrapper. If not satisfied with results, I will return unused portion within ten days for full refund.

☐ I enclose $3.00. Send large Economy Size of VITEX'S CONDITIONER postpaid, and include free a 1 oz. jar of daily CORRECTIVE POMADE.

☐ Ship order checked above C.O.D. I will pay postage.

Name.....

Address.....

NOTE—Canadian and foreign orders must be accompanied by cash.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Hale didn't see the sense in explaining that he and Gloria had been perfectly safe, no matter how much lead was flying around. It wouldn't have made the chauffeur happy to know that *he* was still vulnerable.

That was a concrete example of a tendency that had appeared in a report submitted to Hale two days previously at the office. There were fewer criminals, but more crime. Those who had robbed to keep alive had reformed, since it was so easy to make an honest living now. But those who robbed for the fun of it, who preferred one crooked dollar to two honest ones, were more active than ever, being full of confidence in their felonious plans.

IT was remarkable that Hale and Banner could talk at all in that noise. Stripped showgirls and dancers and strident comedians kept leaving the stage, to perform in the newer, more obtrusive manner among the customers' tables. Gloria had her chair turned away from Hale and her father and watched delightedly.

Banner passed a sheaf of papers back to Hale. "So what?" he grinned.

"Well, I just wanted to get your opinion," replied Hale evasively. "The graphs for last month show production at an increase, and sales are falling off pretty heavily . . . enough to make you take notice, I think."

"Scared?"

"N-no." Hale smiled back, a trifle weakly. "I just wanted to find out what your opinion was. And you'll admit it's a pretty serious business when all the insurance companies go *pfft*."

"Oh, them. Nothing to worry about. Sure, the accident rates are up, and people aren't taking out policies any more. But the liquidation of the companies won't even make a ripple in our prosperity. I know one insurance man who says he's glad to get out of the business. Says what he's always wanted to do is cartooning, and he's perfectly confident he can make a go of it."

Banner had to stop while a group of girls, ostensibly goaded on by a ringmaster with a beribboned whip, surrounded him and kissed his leonine face. Gloria and the crowd got an immense kick out of the performance. When the performers had left, Banner scrubbed the lipstick off his face.

"My opinion?" he asked, still red and laughing. "This is a hell of a place to talk business. Well"—he drew his chair closer to Hale so he wouldn't have to shout—"naturally I spoke about the rise in inventories with a few of my biggest accounts. They feel the same as me—nothing to worry about."

"But look," Hale said earnestly, "if sales keep going down and production keeps rising—"

Banner patted his son-in-law's arm. "You're hopping yourself up for nothing. What of it? Got to expect it. At first the people were starved for everything, and when they got the dough they bought everything in sight. Like a refugee from one of the poorer dictatorships. Ever see one? They can't get any kind of fat there. When they come here that's about all they eat—butter an inch thick and fat with or without meat. But when that particular hunger's satisfied, they quit. Same with our people. When they get about two of everything they need, they naturally stop buying so fast."

A fight had broken out among the customers; a small, slight man, who might, before the change, have been expected to have better sense, was wading into a two-hundred-pounder, swinging wildly. When a couple of waiters had carried off what was left of the little man, and the noise had subsided below boiler-factory level, Hale went on with his questions. "But what'll we do to get rid of our surplus if that's the case?"

"Sell, my boy! We'll sell!"

"But to whom?"

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"That's the easiest part. The dictatorships have cut adrift from the economic world, with their principle of self-sufficiency. Won't work out, of course. All it really means is starving so you can pay for guns. Sooner or later news of how well off we are will leak into those countries, and they'll throw out the big shots and stop their self-sufficiency policy. We step in and sell 'em stuff!"

"Oh," said Hale. "Sure."

They sat in silence for a while. Hale stared indifferently past Gloria's lovely profile at the boisterous floor show. The crowd was clamorous and thirsty, and insisted on being part of the entertainment. Male and female drunks staggered out on the floor in imitation of the performers; the rest contented themselves with snatching entertainers to their tables and making them drink.

VISITING Europeans claimed to find a resemblance between decadent Roman carnivals and the pursuit of amusement in Hale's hemisphere. Hale was shrewd enough to see the difference. The effete Romans accepted entertainment passively. The Americans amused themselves. They drank whatever liquor was nearest to pure alcohol, usually out of the bottle; they danced the rowdiest dances imaginable; they stumbled onto the floor or stage and took over from the professionals. Merely watching tableaux of girls, no matter how naked, would have required too much disinterested contemplation, and Hale's hemisphere was anything but disinterested or contemplative. It demanded action, with itself as the most active participant. Its search for amusement, Hale had to admit to himself, was somewhat desperate.

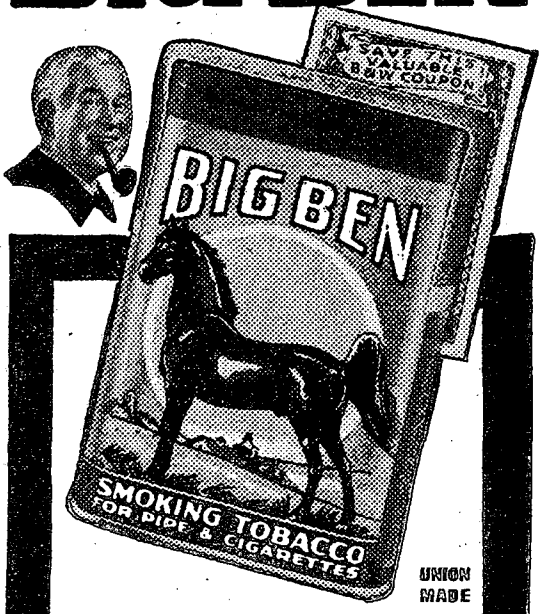
"Nope," said Banner thoughtfully, "it isn't getting rid of our surplus that's worrying me."

"Isn't it?"

"No. Get this straight! I've got just as much self-confidence as the next guy! I know we've got a future no other

DOUBLE VALUE TOBACCO

BIG BEN



UNION MADE

BETTER TOBACCO

plus VALUABLE COUPONS

GREAT DAY—the day you try union-made BIG BEN. Two full ounces of sweet, slow-burning burley—crimp-cut for mild, *cool* smoking. Fresher than fresh, thanks to that air-tight Cellophane seal. And LOOK!—a free B & W coupon in each 2-ounce tin—and *8* in the pound air-tight canister!

Save for really *worthwhile* premiums. (Offer good in U. S. A. only.) Try BIG BEN today. Look for the red tin with the thoroughbred horse on it. Roll your own? Ask for free cigarette papers.

FREE PREMIUMS
B & W COUPON IN EVERY TIN
Send for complete illustrated catalog No. 16. Brown & Williamson Tobacco Corp., P. O. Box 599, Louisville, Kentucky. Write now.

Safety Ash Tray 50 coupons

Fishing Tackle 476-600 coupons

B & W Coupons are also packed with Raleigh, Kool & Viceroy Cigarettes

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

TRAIN FOR
ELECTRICITY
IN 12 WEEKS
"Learn by Doing"
I'LL FINANCE YOUR TRAINING!
My Big Free Book tells you how we train you in 12 weeks—to start in the growing field of Electricity, by actual shopwork on real electrical machinery—not by books or correspondence. Amazing plan enables many to get training first . . . then take 12 Months to pay in small monthly payments starting 5 Months from date you start school. Experience or advanced education not needed. Many Earn While Learning. Free lifetime employment service. Diesel Engines, Electric Refrigeration and Air Conditioning instruction included. MAIL COUPON for FREE BOOK and all Facts.
H. C. LEWIS, President, COYNE ELECTRICAL SCHOOL
500 S. Paulina St., Dept. C9-45, Chicago, Ill.
Send Big Free Book with facts on Coyne training and tell me about your "Pay-Tuition-After-Graduation" Plan.
NAME
ADDRESS
CITY STATE

ANY PHOTO ENLARGED
Size 8 x 10 inches or smaller if desired. Same price for full length or bust form, groups, landscapes, pet animals, etc., or enlargements of any part of group picture. Safe return of original photo guaranteed.
47c
3 for $1.00
SEND NO MONEY Just mail photo or snapshot (any size) and within a week you will receive your beautiful enlargement, guaranteed fadeless. Pay postman 47c plus postage—or send 49c with order and we pay postage. Big 16x20-inch enlargement sent C.O.D. 79c plus postage or send 80c and we pay postage. Take advantage of this amazing offer now. Send your photos today. Specify size wanted.
STANDARD ART STUDIOS, 113 S. Jefferson St., Dept. 769-K, Chicago

START $1260 TO $2100 YEAR
MEN—WOMEN. Write immediately for free 32-page Civil Service book, with list of positions and full particulars telling how to qualify for appointment.
FRANKLIN INSTITUTE
Dept. N 194, Rochester, N. Y.
U.S. GOVERNMENT JOBS

Hi-Standard automatic, .22 caliber Model "B" for long rifle cartridges. Model "C" for .22 short cartridges, 4½" or 6¾" barrel. Choice $17.95 ea.
H&R .22 Special, .22 caliber, 9 shot 6". $14.85
I. J. Target Sealed 8, .22 caliber 6"... 8.95
Krag Sporter, 30/40 cal. 22" bbl. grade No. 1 $19.65
Gov't. Ctges, .45 Colt auto, fresh stock, per 100 3.00
Gov't. Ctges, 30/06 M-2 New 150 gr. per 100 3.50
Stamp, please, for big ammunition bargain list & Gov't. surplus. ($2 deposit required on all C.O.D.'s)
HUDSON SPORTING GOODS CO.
K-52 Warren St. (Free Catalog.) New York

25,000,000 HOUSEWIVES ARE WAITING FOR THE New LUX CLEANER
Makes Mopping and Wall Cleaning Easy
At last, a discovery that supplants the old-fashioned type of cloth, fiber and rubber sponge with the amazing new, practical du Pont Cellulose Sponge that holds 20 times its weight in water. So soft when wet, it cannot scratch or mar delicate surfaces. Can be sterilized by boiling. The new Super Lux Cleaner, with its unique mechanical wringing feature, keeps housewives' hands away from dirty water. It is light in weight and easy to operate. Removable head is perfect for window and car washing.
AGENTS! Housewives buy on one minute demonstration. Make big money supplying them. Write today for full particulars and learn how you can get your mop free for demonstrating purposes by helping introduce it to others.
THE LUX COMPANY Dept. M-40, Elkhart, Ind.

country in history can match. Only"—he glared at the writhing mass of audience and performers—"a guy my age can't help stopping and thinking now and then. Look at them! They're what I'm worrying about, the half-witted nipplepheads!"

"You're worried about *them?* How come?"

Banner filled a pipe with unnecessary care, as if daring the management to interfere. "They're not happy. Got more than they ever dreamed of and still they're not. Miserable, in fact—"

"They're—" Hale began trembling. He whispered: "What makes you say that?"

"Well, they are, only they don't know it. They're trying to convince themselves they're having a swell time. Only they're not. Here's how I look at it, Bill: Everything came too easily. I was brought up having whatever I liked; always lived that way. These poor devils never had anything. Now all they want is practically theirs for the asking. They can buy anything they want. But, hell, you can't keep buying like a maniac all your life. That hunger gets satisfied, same as any other."

Hale laughed derisively. "Anything they want is theirs . . . so they're unhappy! You're crazy!"

"Maybe," Banner said obstinately. They paused while a drunk shuffled over and asked Gloria to dance. Hale knew why she clutched with horrified desperation at his hand. But Banner looked sentimental and mumbled something about their having been married nearly a year and still—

"Take yourself as an example," he said when the drunk had wandered off. "Remember when I offered you a job at ten thousand a year with hardly any work connected with it? How many guys would have thrown away a chance like that? At that time, I mean. But what did you do?"

"I had other plans," said Hale, wishing that Gloria would release his hand.

"Sure. Bigger plans. A damn big

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

fortune. A twenty-nine-room apartment. Five cars—so you walk most of the time. Summer home you didn't step into all summer. Shooting lodge, and you never shoot anything—"

HALE sat still, knowing that if he took out a cigarette his hands would shake. "What are you getting at?"

"That yacht of yours. Say, even now, how many people can afford a yacht? But when did you go on a cruise last? A couple of times after you first got it, and then you lost interest. Same with these poor suckers. It isn't getting what you want that gives you the kick, especially if you get it easily."

"No?"

"Course not! It's the anticipation! Why, the day you crashed my office . . . you certainly looked lousy, but underneath those rags and whiskers you were just about the happiest, most *vital* guy I'd seen in years! That's because you were anticipating—"

It was true; Hale could look back and see that.

"And ever since then you've been sort of lifeless. Understand what I mean? You just sit back now. You're about the unhappiest guy in the world. You don't give a damn about what you own. Take it for granted—"

Hale had to be honest with himself; he did derive no pleasure from his material possessions. But that was because of Johnson's trickery. The victorious struggle against Lucifer and the philosophy of Hell gave him enough satisfaction to compensate for everything else.

"Why, hell, Bill . . . Gloria's practically your whole life. Being with her's about the only fun you get!"

Hale tried not to wince visibly. His only pleasure! Lord! He had to love her, but his spell didn't blind him, which was unfortunate. If it had, he might not have been so disgusted as he watched the delight that she got out of brawls like this one.

"I'll tell you, Bill, my idea is that getting over the buying craze is a healthy thing."

"Yeah? Why?" asked Hale, his voice almost normal again.

"Well, here's my analysis. What happens when all of a sudden you can get anything you want? You buy like mad, naturally. But you get over it. I think all this excitement and . . . well, call it subconscious misery are just transition. See what I mean? These folks will adjust themselves to prosperity. They'll develop a sense of proportion, when they see that a new hat or shoes or a bigger house isn't the main thing in life. Then they'll settle down and think of really important matters.

"They think they can stop at success, but they can't. Success looks big to anybody who hasn't got it; he thinks he can ride along the rest of his life enjoying it. He can't. He has to get another goal."

Hale had already discovered that phenomenon. He knew that after even such a huge victory as defeating Lucifer, he'd have to find another mountain to roll his boulder up. He'd do it, too. He'd invade the other half of Hell and snatch it from Lucifer. There was an aim vast enough for anyone: all Hell a Utopia! But even after that he wouldn't rest. There would always be more goals to anticipate.

"So I guess I'm not really worried about them, after all," said Banner. "The dictatorships are about ready to cave in. You notice they're still beating their chests and roaring, but they aren't making any more concrete demands. There's a real sign of weakness for you! We'll pile up a little surplus, but when the dictatorships fall we'll have all we can do supplying those poor devils." He nodded complacently and shoved his chair back. "Go ahead and give the little woman a whirl, son. That sounds

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

like a nice dance number."

Hale got up and opened his arms to Gloria. Her shiver of joy touched him. Her yielding body and generous affection were, for the moment, ends in themselves.

Even Banner, for whose shrewd intelligence Hale had great respect, found Hale's hemisphere nearly perfect. The period of adjustment would soon be over; the surplus would find markets. Lucifer would finally be dethroned. What more could he ask?

THAT WEEK the dictatorships collapsed, with hardly a shot. The strong men simply disappeared, and their oppressive bureaucracies slumped into ruins, leaving Europe a starving wreck.

And that same week Hale got a telegram from Johnson, saying that he would return on the 26th, and would Hale please meet him at the airport.

The 26th— The date had some obscure significance for Hale. Was it the anniversary of his partnership? Probably something like that. It made no difference. All that counted was his own anticipation. Johnson's wire had sounded cheerful enough, or at least had not been abusive. But Hale was willing to bet that Lucifer's repulsively fat face wouldn't be quite so jovial. *That* was anticipation—meeting the vanquished all-powerful!

XXVIII.

HALE STAGED it well. He and Gloria stood in solemn dignity at the edge of the enormous field. Walking across any field makes any figure seem crawling and insignificant. Therefore, he would let Johnson march, small and lonely, toward him over the airport.

If he had had complete control over such matters, he would not have taken Gloria along. She squirmed and craned her neck, anxious to see Johnson, which somewhat spoiled the effect. Nor would he have made it so bitingly cold. Much as he wanted to remain haughtily motionless, in somber majesty, he had to flap his arms and stamp his feet now and then. That reminded him that he would have to do something about the weather. Johnson was probably responsible for the condition that "Man is born to shiver and perspire," with, of course, just enough enjoyable weather to make the extremes more uncomfortable.

Alexander P. Johnson came out of the air liner and climbed heavily down the portable steps. Hale's heart pumped swiftly. At that distance there seemed to be no change. It was too far, Hale reasoned. Watch for the sagging shoulders, the plodding walk.

But, round head erect, belly heaving up and down at every step, Johnson marched toward him without a trace of self-consciousness, the soles of his shoes jerking up into clear view at every step. Hale had to admit that he appeared as confident as ever. When Johnson waved his short arm, Hale quivered. But he shrugged off his momentary qualm. Johnson would never show emotion, no matter how thoroughly he was defeated.

"William, my boy!" Johnson cried ecstatically, pumping Hale's hand. His voice was as professionally hearty as ever. "And little Gloria—beautiful and charming as always! Ah, what joy it is to see you both after so long!"

"It's nice seeing you, too, *partner!*" said Hale. If Johnson observed Hale's emphasis, he didn't show it. He nodded and showed his false teeth in a grin of pleasure. "I must get a newspaper immediately," he said. "Come into the waiting room with me." And he began waddling away, almost at a run.

That, Hale thought, was the first slip. Jolly as he seemed, Johnson couldn't entirely hide his concern. You bet he had to get a newspaper! To see where he could start wrecking, of course. Well, let him!

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

"Oh, before I forget," said Johnson, fumbling in the pockets of his tentlike overcoat. He handed two packages to Gloria and Hale. "Congratulations, William, on your birthday, and on the magnificent job you've done. This is just a small token of my satisfaction—" Before Hale could answer, he had darted inside and was racing toward the newsstand.

"Isn't he *darling?*" gushed Gloria, fumbling with the string. "Why didn't you tell me it was your birthday, Billie-willie?"

"I . . . I forgot." The waiting room was comfortingly warm, but Hale was past noticing such trifles. Magnificent job? Certainly it was, but not from Johnson's point of view. What in hell did the devil mean?

JOHNSON held a paper wide open. "Ah, here it is," he said brightly. "Really, William, I had to hasten to get in at the kill. I left a number of interesting plans undeveloped, but I felt this was more important. Here—" He handed the paper to Hale, who read:

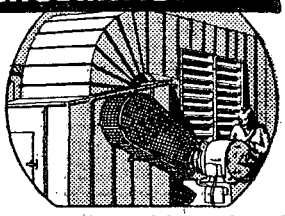
PAN-AMERICAN CREDIT CORP. IN TEMPORARY RETRENCHMENT

The board of directors of the Pan-American Credit Corporation, in an official announcement, today gave out the information that momentary circumstances require a temporary restriction of further credit for expansion of business.

Learn AIR CONDITIONING and REFRIGERATION

Flexible, pre-tested Training Plan to fit your present circumstances

You can qualify for remunerative jobs in air-conditioning and refrigeration industries. National's perfected plan is for those seeking immediate shop-training, as well as for those who cannot give up present employment.



Most modern training equipment

Latest equipment and modern training methods offered to you, no matter where you are or what you do. National's methods have been time-tested for 34 years. No guess-work. Graduates earn good pay.

FREE BOOK gives full details

Mail coupon below. Learn how you can qualify as an expert in air-conditioning.

NATIONAL SCHOOLS
Los Angeles (Est. 1905)

Request for FREE BOOK

NATIONAL SCHOOLS
Dept. 9-BSA, 4000 So. Figueroa St., Los Angeles, Calif.
NAME_____ AGE____
ADDRESS_____
CITY_____ STATE_____

$1.98
5 YEARS Guarantee.

This 5-yr. guar. American made 16-size, solid gold effect case, railroad engraved back watch C.O.D. $1.98. Biggest bargain offered. If you order two we will give one free. Agents wtd. Order TODAY. Pay postman price plus postage on delivery. Money back guarantee.
WINEHOLT CO., Box W22, WOODBINE, PA.

ITCH STOPPED in a Jiffy -or Money Back

For quick relief from itching of eczema, pimples, athlete's foot, scales, scabies, rashes and other externally caused skin troubles, use world-famous, cooling, antiseptic, liquid D. D. D. Prescription. Greaseless, stainless. Soothes irritation and quickly stops the most intense itching. 35c trial bottle proves it, or money back. Ask your druggist today for D. D. D. PRESCRIPTION.

MOTORISTS WISE
SIMONIZ

To make your car stay beautiful . . . SIMONIZ! Even a wash a day won't keep your car sparkling. Simoniz is needed! It protects the finish. Makes it last longer. Never gives weather and dirt a chance to dull and destroy the lacquer or enamel . . . so your car stays forever beautiful!

If your car is already dull first use Simoniz Kleener to restore its lustre.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

Classified Advertising

Detectives—Instructions

DETECTIVES EARN BIG MONEY. WORK HOME. TRAVEL. DETECTIVE particulars free. Experience unnecessary. Write GEORGE WAGONER, 2640-A Broadway, New York.

Patents Secured

PATENTS—Reasonable terms. Book and advice free. L. F. Randolph, Dept. 513, Washington, D. C.

Old Gold Wanted

GOLD—$35 OUNCE. Ship old gold teeth, crowns, jewelry, watches—receive cash by return mail. Satisfaction Guaranteed. Free information. Paramount Gold Refining Co., 1500-G Hennepin, Minneapolis, Minn.

Correspondence Courses

CORRESPONDENCE COURSES and educational books, slightly used. Sold, Rented, Exchanged. All subjects. Satisfaction guaranteed. Cash paid for used courses. Complete details and bargain catalog Free. Send name. Nelson Company, J-215 Manhattan Building, Chicago.

Photo Finishing—Developing

ROLLS DEVELOPED—25c coin. Two 5x7 Double Weight Professional Enlargements, 8 gloss prints. Club Photo Service, Dept. 17, La Crosse, Wis.

Help Wanted—Instructions

CLERKS, FACTORY, MILL or OFFICE WORKERS. Rare Opportunity. Earn Extra Money. 70% Commission Selling Metal Social Security Life-time Plates and Cases. Send 10c with your S.S. Number. Wm. Hament, 665 W. Lexington St., Baltimore, Maryland.

FOREST JOBS AVAILABLE $125-$175 MONTH. Cabin, Hunt, trap, patrol. Qualify immediately. Write Rayson Service C-59, Denver, Colo.

High School Course at Home — **Many Finish in 2 Years**

Go as rapidly as your time and abilities permit. Course equivalent to resident school work — prepares you for entrance to college. Standard H. S. texts supplied — Diploma. Credit for H. S. subjects already completed. Single subjects if desired. High school education is very important for advancement in business and industry and socially. Don't be handicapped all your life. Be a High School graduate. Start your training now. Free Bulletin on request. No obligation.

American School, Dpt. HC7, Drexel at 58th, Chicago

AIR CONDITIONED KUSHIONTRED SHOES

EARN BIG COMMISSIONS AND YOUR OWN SHOES FREE AS BONUS WITHOUT EXTRA COST

Steady income all year showing outstanding new Fall line—Men's, Women's, Children's Shoes. 200 styles, including wonderful Cushion Sole shoes and amazing Grofiex shoes that need no breaking in! $10,000 Bond guarantees satisfaction. Free shirts, ties, hosiery offers to customers. We pay postage. No experience needed. Case of actual shoe samples without cost. Write TODAY for full information, money-making plan and FREE Selling Kit.

TANNERS SHOE CO. 409 BOSTON, MASS.

WRITE FOR FREE OUTFIT

This transitory situation, an official spokesman for the corporation stated, should give rise to no misgivings. He warned that foreign interests, alarmed by the sudden gigantic productivity of the new world, might allege that in this briefly necessary action the Pan-American Credit Corporation, which is the largest coalition of its kind in the world, demonstrates lack of confidence in the future of the Americas.

Speaking in the most vigorous terms, the spokesman for the corporation stated emphatically that Pan-American has the utmost confidence in this hemisphere's capacity for unending expansion. The corporation's temporary action, he stated, is necessitated for a brief time by the increase of business inventories. He further stated that when these inventories are depleted somewhat, the corporation will embark on a credit policy even greater than in the past.

Hale returned the paper, smiling. How long would it take him to understand his enemy? What else could he expect from Johnson but a subtle attempt to demoralize him? But Lucifer, the supreme cheat, reduced to this pitiful wile! "What about it?" he demanded evenly.

"Splendid, William! One of my first tenets is never to appear other than a mere human being; always to seem to participate in the dominant human emotion of the moment."

"Come on, get to the point!"

Johnson looked uncertainly toward the highway entrance. "Have you brought the car?"

Hale nodded and started toward the door, but Gloria seized his arm. She had unwrapped her parcel. "Oh, look!" she squealed, holding up a golden looped cross. "What is it? It's *gorgeous!*"

Hale felt contempt for Johnson. Did Johnson think the object would scare him? A silly trick!

"The *ankh,*" Johnson explained, guiding the Hales toward a door. "An excellent reproduction of one made for me by a superb Egyptian artisan . . . let me see . . . about four thousand years ago. The original was too valuable to keep. I acquired it very cheaply; the goldsmith was a fugitive—politi-

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

cal trouble, you know, even in that time. A private collector paid me an exceedingly handsome price. Though yours were made by a modern Hindu craftsman, after a similar time you should also get a large price for yours—"

"But what *is* it?" Gloria insisted.

"The Egyptian symbol of eternal life."

"Oo!" Gloria quickly kissed Johnson's pudgy cheek. That was too much for Hale. Following them silently, he resolved that if Gloria wanted *him* to kiss her she'd have to scrub her mouth.

JOHNSON PLOPPED into the soft seat, leaned forward, and closed the glass screen separating them from the chauffeur. The car started.

Hale said: "You don't have to pull that stuff on me. That article doesn't mean a thing! Sure, we have surpluses. People can't go on buying like maniacs all their lives. But as soon as Europe's settled, we'll have all we can do supplying them."

Johnson patted Hale's knee approvingly. "Excellent, William. However, I'm not a mortal who needs persuasion. We both know very well that at the moments munitions aren't being accepted as a medium of exchange. And really, there *is* nothing else the former autocracies could offer. The dictators performed the most extraordinary feat. They plundered their nations of everything. Literally everything! You can't sell to people who have nothing to offer in exchange."

"We'll get out of it, all right," Hale said confidently. "We'll give credits to the rest of the world."

"You're testing me, aren't you, William?" Johnson's grin looked quite sincere, to Hale's irritation. "I'm afraid it isn't necessary. I understand your strategy quite well. But I won't spoil your fun." He lit a cigar with his usual gestures. "I will admit that you've introduced into Hell a factor that I hadn't thought of. William, I must confess

WEAR THE SIGN OF YOUR RULING PLANET

Express your personality through your birth sign! Get your astrological sign mounted on a handsome silver-plated chromium ring you will be proud to wear. Your sign is impressively mounted on a beautiful stone, colored differently for every month. It should last a long time! The symbol of your birth is supposed to bring luck.

FREE: With each ring we send you an astrological reading of your sun sign prepared especially for you by KAI, the famous astrologer who writes exclusively for LOVE STORY MAGAZINE.

This reading would sell for $1.00, but you can have the ring and reading for only **25c**

Dept. S-N
Box 34, Station "O"
New York, N. Y.

Inclosed please find 25c for which send me one ring and my astrological reading.

Name.....

Born..... day month year

Address.....

City..... State.....

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

I am astonished at you. You seem to be a perfectly nice boy, and still you are capable of devising such utterly *diabolical* torments!

"I should never have been cunning enough—now, I mean; you can realize how one's mind grows dull with the passing millennia—to contrive it. Now, I must inform you, I haven't much longer to live. There is no need for both of us, since you have proved yourself a worthy successor."

Hale swallowed. Johnson went on, as if Hale had interrupted with a protest of modesty: "Yes, you probably don't consider yourself worthy. But you have tormented an entire hemisphere more efficiently than I have done in centuries; and soon the whole world will be involved, tortured more by their incomprehensible difficulties than even a war could have tormented them. Ah, William, you have done a beautiful job indeed! If I couldn't match it with a comparable accomplishment of my own—quite an old one, I confess; roughly five thousand years old—I should be inclined to envy you."

"Oh, cut it out!" snapped Hale. "I've defeated you, and you know it. Don't try to wiggle out of it."

"*I* try to wiggle out of it?" Johnson looked shocked. "Why, William, that's the last thing in the world I want to do. In a sense you *have* defeated me. Actually, though, you have shown yourself capable of succeeding me . . . as Lucifer!"

"What's the gag?" Hale fought to keep his temper.

"Now, boys," said Gloria, "don't quarrel!"

Johnson tapped the ash off his cigar with irritating composure. "Nothing of the sort, my dear.

"You see, William, *my* predecessor invented the instinct of self-preservation, thereby showing his ability. My own accomplishment was the discovery of hope. Both of these have increased the misery of Hell.

"But with your invention—*blind, senseless confidence*—there is almost no torment imaginable that can further augment man's suffering. He will continue producing to the limit of his endurance, regardless of the mounting surplus. He counts on extending credit to plundered nations, when you and I know that the Pan-American Credit Corporation hasn't a penny to lend them—"

"*What?* Don't be an ass! It has all the future to draw on. There's no limit to its credit!"

JOHNSON BOBBED his white head admiringly. "Sinister, William, most sinister indeed! You showed far greater ingenuity than mine when you planted that insane confidence in their minds. They will believe in the limitless credit of the future, and never admit that the future has already been exhausted. There is no more credit, and we know why, eh, William? Though we'll never convince your subjects."

"Yeah? Why?"

Johnson wagged a finger. "Don't pretend innocence! Everybody owes everybody else, and in turn is owed by everybody. Consequently it will be impossible to collect, which erases the possibility of credit. Incidentally, money will, I fear, be destroyed as a medium of exchange. That I regret, for I had an inordinate fondness for the pretty stuff; but as I shall go on to my reward soon, that is your concern. When money debts become uncollectable, money will have to be abandoned; and my opinion is that a highly industrialized, more impractical form of barter will complicate matters for the damned even further."

Hale sat quietly, chilled. "They can slow down production—"

"Ah, but they can't!" Johnson gazed

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

at Hale with frank respect. "There you showed your astounding artfulness. They will never, never believe that their system of anarchic, geometrically increasing production is unworkable! Furthermore, you have adroitly removed all the natural checks on such insensate production. Formerly an employer could reduce his expenses and wait for his inventory to diminish. But now every man is his own employer. He can't very well throw himself out of work, can he?"

"He can stop producing for a while and live on his savings."

"He has no savings. At any rate he won't when the system collapses under the weight of its surpluses, which should be some time this week. I'm glad I shall be here to see the crash; it will make the Battle of Troyes look like a back-yard squabble."

Hale opened his mouth to protest some more. But what could he say? Johnson's statements appeared to add up. And then he went on: "By proving yourself a worthy successor, William, you allow me to go on to my next existence. What it will be I don't know. But it can't help being more pleasant than this one, since this is Hell.

"Evidently we—those of us who are doomed, from time to time, to the supreme torment of indeterminate immortality as manager of Hell—committed the most unspeakable crimes in some other existence. While Hell would no doubt supply plenty of torment with-

DIESELS

Complete Training For You

NO MATTER WHERE YOU ARE OR WHAT YOU DO

FREE BOOK gives full details

Mail the coupon below. Book sent postpaid. No obligation.

If you are sincerely ambitious and interested in making good in the fast-growing Diesel and Gas Engine field, immediately investigate National's training plan. It will fit your circumstances. A Plan for every Man. For those seeking immediate shop-training as well as for those who cannot give up present employment and income.

A Flexible Pre-tested Training Plan

We are definitely interested in helping men of limited income and "blind alley" job holders. This plan fits your needs. For 34 years National Schools, a recognized leader in trade education, has helped thousands of men to success. Time-tested shop methods. Fascinating, efficient preparation. Get the facts immediately.

NATIONAL SCHOOLS
Los Angeles

Request for FREE BOOK

NATIONAL SCHOOLS
Dept. 9-BS, 4000 So. Figueroa St., Los Angeles, Calif.

NAME_____AGE_____

ADDRESS_____

CITY_____STATE_____

SELL SUITS ON OUR EASY CREDIT PLAN

FREE SUITS and Pants given as Bonus
Besides Large Cash Profits, Premiums and Gifts.

Sell only (5) suits to get a FREE SUIT. No limit to number of FREE garments you may earn. Wholesale Prices $15.99 and up. Sample line FREE. No experience needed to make easy sales. All garments individually cut and tailored to measure. Satisfaction or money-back guarantee.

SQUARE DEAL TAILORING CO., Inc.
316 W. VAN BUREN ST., Dept. FC, CHICAGO, ILL.

Says Everybody is Hypnotized

A strange method of mind and body control, that often leads to immense powers never before experienced, is announced by Edwin J. Dingle, F.R.G.S., well-known explorer and geographer. It is said to bring about almost unbelievable improvement in power of mind. Many report improvement in health. Others acquire superb bodily strength, secure better positions, turn failure into success. Often with surprising speed, talents, ability and a more magnetic personality are developed.

The method was found in remote and mysterious Tibet, formerly a forbidden country, rarely visited by outsiders, and often called the land of miracles in the astounding books written about it. Here, behind the highest mountains in the world, Mr. Dingle learned the extraordinary system he is now disclosing to the Western world.

He maintains that all of us are giants in strength and mind-power, capable of surprising feats, from the delay of old age to the prolonging of youth, and the achievement of dazzling business and professional success. From childhood, however, we are hypnotized, our powers put to sleep by the suggestions of associates, by what we read, and by various experiences. To realize their really marvelous powers, men and women must escape from this hypnotism. The method found by Mr. Dingle in Tibet is said to be remarkably instrumental in freeing the mind of the hypnotizing ideas that paralyze the giant powers within us.

A nine-thousand word treatise, revealing the many startling results of this system, is now being offered free to anyone who quickly sends his name and address. Write promptly to the address below, as only a limited number of the free treatises have been printed.

The Institute of Mentalphysics, Dept. B-21 213 So. Hobart Blvd., Los Angeles, Calif.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

out our help, a manager is evidently required to assure the most efficient and economical distribution of misery. So this is our punishment. We must redeem ourselves with infinitely greater pain than any of the other damned souls.

"I have done so, at the cost of five thousand years of the most intense anguish: monotony, boredom, loneliness. You have escaped loneliness by your spell, but I greatly fear the cure will prove worse than the disease, if you will excuse the trite expression. I am unutterably tired and anxious for an end to my torment.

"However, I must warn you not to count on redemption within five millennia. Before you leave this plane, you will be required to find and train a successor, one who deserves what eventually seems like eternal damnation. You will seize and discard any number before you strike one who is cursed as we are, for unspeakable crimes in those other planes are damnably rare, it seems. You will live in a perpetual agony of hope that each generation will deliver up your successor. And you will never know, until almost the last moment, when your redemption is complete, nor when your successor is at hand, except by the most intensive search for him . . . or her! That could as easily be a million years—"

HALE'S nerves had gone completely limp. There was no more rebellion in him. You get what you want, if you try hard enough—and then wish you hadn't. You can't escape first principles.

Victory was defeat. Why? Because: "By grasping the principle that *anything you do, irrespective of your intentions, will increase the misery and torments of the people,* you have confirmed my belief that you were to be my successor, for you understand that that is how Hell is constructed. If you didn't know it before, you do now, most emphatically!"

One hope had been smashed, the solitary hope that he might, by defeating Lucifer, escape relatively eternal torment. He had succeeded. What was the result of his victory? It bound him forever to his defeat. So far from defeating Lucifer, he had *become* Lucifer.

"I don't want—" he said. "I didn't intend—"

Johnson patted his arm sympathetically. "I know, my boy. That's the way it was with me, when I invented hope. That's the way it is with all of us. It's part of our fate." He sat back, puffing his cigar. "Yes, William, I can never express my relief that I have not put my trust in you to no purpose. You were my last hope, and for a while I feared you were too nervous and temperamental for the job. If you had failed me, I don't know what I should have done.

"Ah, my boy, what gratification it gives me! Developing you, watching you, guiding you, to take my place as the supremely damned manager of Hell. In training you as my successor, I have not wasted thirty years!"

Hale was shocked erect. "Thirty years! You mean you planned all this . . . Gloria and everything—"

"I'm sorry." Johnson reached across Hale's lap and took something from Gloria. "I see your eternal helpmate has unwrapped your birthday present." He put the second *ankh* in Hale's limp grasp. *"I mean thirty-two!"*

"Isn't it cute, Billie-willie?" cried Gloria.

Hale stared at the object. Billie-willie. . . . Cute. . . . The *ankh,* immortality, *cute!*

He sat, numbed and dumbly cold, staring at the bright, hard gold that symbolized his inescapable eternity of doom.

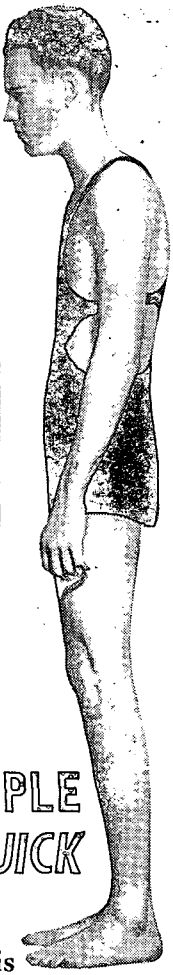
THE END.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

NO SKINNY MAN HAS AN OUNCE OF SEX APPEAL

BUT SCIENCE HAS PROVED THAT THOUSANDS *DON'T HAVE TO* BE SKINNY

Posed by professional models



THOUSANDS OF THIN, TIRED, NERVOUS PEOPLE GAIN 10 TO 25 LBS. . . NEW STRENGTH *QUICK*

—*with Ironized Yeast Tablets*

Gains 14 lbs. Popular Now

Don Russo

"I had lost weight, had no pep, looked so bad I was ashamed to go out. With Ironized Yeast in 3 months I gained 14 lbs. My new huskiness and pep has brought me lots of new friends, too."

Don Russo, Phila., Pa.

Admired Since He Gained 12 lbs.

"Was losing weight and pep. Nothing helped until I got Ironized Yeast. In 6 weeks I gained 12 lbs. and am full of pep. Everybody admires my physique, too."

Ralph Loeffler
Arlington, Wash.

R. Loeffler

IMPORTANT

Beware of Substitutes

THOUSANDS of skinny, rundown people who never could seem to gain before have quickly put on pounds of solid, naturally attractive flesh, with these remarkable scientifically tested little Ironized Yeast tablets. What's more, instead of that terrible tired feeling and jittery nerves, they now have wonderful new strength and energy, eat well, sleep soundly and with improved looks and new pep have won new friends and popularity.

Why they build up quick

You see, scientists have discovered that many people are underweight and rundown, often tired and nervous, simply because they don't get enough Vitamin B and iron from their daily food. Without these vital substances you may lack appetite and not get the real body-building good out of what you eat.

Now you get these exact missing substances in these amazing little Ironized Yeast tablets. The improvement they bring in a short time to those who need Vitamin B and iron is often astonishing. Thousands report gains of 10 to 25 lbs., wonderful new pep—a new natural attractiveness that wins friends everywhere.

Make this money-back test

Get Ironized Yeast tablets from your druggist today. If with the first package you don't eat better and FEEL better, with much more strength and pep—if you're not convinced that Ironized Yeast will give you the normally attractive flesh, new energy and life you have longed for, the price of this first package promptly refunded by the Ironized Yeast Co., Atlanta, Ga.

Only be sure you get the genuine Ironized Yeast, and not one of the cheap, inferior substitutes often offered which do not give the same results. Look for the letters "IY" stamped on each tablet.

Special offer!

To start thousands building up their health right away, we make this special offer. Purchase a package of Ironized Yeast tablets at once, cut out the seal on the box and mail it to us with a clipping of this paragraph. We will send you a fascinating new book on health, "New Facts About Your Body." Remember, results with the first package—or money refunded. At all druggists. Ironized Yeast Co., Inc., Dept. 508, Atlanta, Ga.

TUNE IN ON JOHN J. ANTHONY'S HELPFUL GOOD WILL HOUR. See your local newspaper for exact time and station.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

IT'S A DATE . . . with Chesterfield

. . . the cigarette that's different from all others

It's the RIGHT COMBINATION of mild, ripe, home-grown and aromatic Turkish tobaccos . . the world's best . . that makes Chesterfield the milder and better-tasting cigarette . .

A HAPPY COMBINATION for MORE SMOKING PLEASURE

Copyright 1939, LIGGETT & MYERS TOBACCO CO.

PRODUCED BY UNZ.ORG
ELECTRONIC REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED